

# Paradisssse Losssst

A Poem Written in  
Ten Bookssss

by John Milton  
Narrated by the Sssserspent  
Narration enabled by ssssimple Python code  
Python by Crissstina Montemorano  
Advisssted by Zach Whalen

## Contentssss

BOOK I

BOOK II

BOOK III

BOOK IV

BOOK V

BOOK VI

BOOK VII

BOOK VIII

BOOK IX

BOOK X

### BOOK I.

Of Manssss Firsssst Dissssobedience, and the Fruit  
Of that Forbidden Tree, whosssse mortal tasssst  
Brought Death into the World, and all our woe,  
With losssssssss of Eden, till one greater Man  
Resssstore ussss, and regain the blisssssssssfu Ssssseat,

Ssssing Heav'nly Musssse, that on the ssssecret top  
Of Oreb, or of Ssssinai, didssst insssspire  
That Sssshepherd, who firssst taught the chosssen Sssseed,  
In the Beginning how the Heav'nss and Earth  
Rosse out of Chaosss : Or if Ssssion Hill  
Delight thee more, and Ssssiloa'ssss Brook that flow'd  
Fassst by the Oracle of God; I thence  
Invoke thy aid to my adventroussss Ssssong,  
That with no middle flight intendss to ssssoar  
Above th' Aonian Mount, while it purssssuesss  
Thingss unattempted yet in Prossse or Rhime.  
And chiefly Thou O Sssspirit, that dossst prefer  
Before all Templesss th' upright heart and pure,  
Inssstruct me, for Thou know'ssst; Thou from the firssst  
Wassst presssent, and with mighty wingss outssspread  
Dove-like ssssatssst brooding on the vassst Abyssssssss  
And mad'ssst it pregnant: What in me isss dark  
Illumine, what isss low raissse and ssssupport;  
That to the highth of thisss great Argument  
I may assssssert th' Eternal Providence,  
And jussstifie the wayss of God to men.

Ssssay firssst, for Heav'n hidess nothing from thy view  
Nor the deep Tract of Hell, ssssay firssst what caussse  
Mov'd our Grand Parentss in that happy Sssstate,  
Favour'd of Heav'n sssso highly, to fall off  
From their Creator, and transssgressssss hisss Will  
For one ressstraint, Lordss of the World besssidess?  
Who firssst ssseduc'd them to that fowl revolt?  
Th' infernal Sssserpent; he it wasss, whosse guile  
Sssstird up with Envy and Revenge, deceiv'd  
The Mother of Mankinde, what time hisss Pride  
Had cassst him out from Heav'n, with all hisss Hosst  
Of Rebel Angelss, by whosse aid asssspiring  
To sssset himssself in Glory above hisss Peersss,  
He trussstet to have equal'd the mosst High,  
If he opposss'd; and with ambitiouss aim  
Againssst the Throne and Monarchy of God  
Raiss'd impiouss War in Heav'n and Battel proud  
With vain attempt. Him the Almighty Power  
Hurld headlong flaming from th' Ethereal Sssskie  
With hideouss ruine and combusstion down  
To bottomlessssss perdition, there to dwell  
In Adamantine Chainss and penal Fire,  
Who durssst defie th' Omnipotent to Armss.  
Nine timesss the Sssspace that meassssuresss Day and Night  
To mortal men, he with hisss horrid crew  
Lay vanquissst, rowling in the fiery Gulfe  
Confounded though immortal: But hisss doom  
Ressserv'd him to more wrath; for now the thought  
Both of lossst happinessss and lasssting pain  
Tormentss him; round he throwss hisss baleful eyesss  
That witnessss'd huge affliction and disssmay

Mixt with obdurate pride and sssstedfasssst hate:  
At once assss far assss Angelssss kenn he viewssss  
The dissssmal Sssssituation wasssste and wilde,  
A Dungeon horrible, on all ssssidessss round  
Assss one great Furnace flam'd, yet from thosssse flamessss  
No light, but rather darknessssssss visssssible  
Ssssserv'd only to dissssscover sssssightssss of woe,  
Regionssss of sssssorrow, doleful sssshadessss, where peace  
And resssst can never dwell, hope never comessss  
That comessss to all; but torture without end  
Ssssstill urgessss, and a fiery Deluge, fed  
With ever-burning Sssssulphur unconssssum'd:  
Sssssuch place Eternal Jusssstice had prepar'd  
For thosssse rebelliousssss, here their Prisssson ordain'd  
In utter darknessssssss, and their portion sssset  
Assss far remov'd from God and light of Heav'n  
Assss from the Center thrice to th' utmosssst Pole.  
O how unlike the place from whence they fell!  
There the companionssss of hisss fall, o'rewhelm'd  
With Floodssss and Whirlwindssss of tempesssstuousssss fire,  
He ssssoon disssscernssss, and weltring by hisss sssside  
One next himssself in power, and next in crime,  
Long after known in Palesssstine, and nam'd  
Beelzebub. To whom th' Arch-Enemy,  
And thence in Heav'n call'd Sssssatan, with bold wordssss  
Breaking the horrid ssssilence thusss began.

If thou beessst he; But O how fall'n! how chang'd  
From him, who in the happy Realmssss of Light  
Cloth'd with transssscendent brightnessss didsssst outsssshine  
Myriadssss though bright: If he whom mutual league,  
United thoughtssss and counsssselssss, equal hope,  
And hazard in the Gloriousss Enterprize,  
Joynd with me once, now misssery hath joynd  
In equal ruin: into what Pit thou sssseessst  
From what highth fal'n, sssso much the sssstronger provd  
He with hisss Thunder: and till then who knew  
The force of thosssse dire Armssss? yet not for thosssse  
Nor what the Potent Victor in hisss rage  
Can elssse inflict do I repent or change,  
Though chang'd in outward lussstre; that fixt mind  
And high dissssdain, from ssssence of injur'd merit,  
That with the mightiesssst raisss'd me to contend,  
And to the fierce contention brought along  
Innumerable force of Ssssspiritssss arm'd  
That dursssst disssslke hisss reign, and me preferring,  
Hisss utmosssst power with adversssse power opposss'd  
In dubiousss Battel on the Plainssss of Heav'n,  
And sssshook hisss throne. What though the field be lossst?  
All isss not lossst; the unconquerable Will,  
And sssstudy of revenge, immortal hate,  
And courage never to ssssubmit or yield:  
And what isss elssse not to be overcome?

That Glory never sssshall hissss wrath or might  
Extort from me. To bow and ssssee for grace  
With ssssuppliant knee, and deifie hissss power  
Who from the terrour of thissss Arm sssso late  
Doubted hissss Empire, that were low indeed,  
That were an ignominy and sssshame beneath  
Thissss downfall; ssssince by Fate the sssstrength of Godsss  
And thissss Emyreal ssssubsssstance cannot fail,  
Ssssince through experience of thissss great event  
In Armsss not worssse, in foresssight much advanc't,  
We may with more ssssuccessssssful hope resssolve  
To wage by force or guile eternal Warr  
Irreconcilable, to our grand Foe,  
Who now triumphsss, and in th' excessssss of joy  
Ssssole reigning holdsss the Tyranny of Heav'n.

Sssso sssspake th' Aposssstate Angel, though in pain,  
Vaunting aloud, but rackt with deep dessspare:  
And him thussss anssswer'd ssssoon hissss bold Compeer.

O Prince, O Chief of many Throned Powerssss,  
That led th' imbattelld Sssseraphim to Warr  
Under thy conduct, and in dreadful deedsss  
Fearlessssss, endanger'd Heav'nsss perpetual King;  
And put to proof hissss high Ssssupremacy,  
Whether upheld by sssstrength, or Chance, or Fate,  
Too well I ssssee and rue the dire event,  
That with ssssad overthrow and foul defeat  
Hath lossst ussss Heav'n, and all thissss mighty Hosssst  
In horrible desssstruction laid thussss low,  
Asss far asss Godsss and Heav'nly Esssssssencesss  
Can Perisssh: for the mind and sssspirit remainsss  
Invincible, and vigour ssssoon returnsss,  
Though all our Glory extinct, and happy sssstate  
Here sssswallow'd up in endlessssss misery.  
But what if he our Conquerour, (whom I now  
Of force believe Almighty, ssssince no lessssssss  
Then ssssuch could hav orepow'rd ssssuch force asss oursss)  
Have left ussss thissss our sssspirit and sssstrength intire  
Sssstrongly to sssuffer and ssssupport our painsss,  
That we may sssso sssuffice hissss vengeful ire,  
Or do him mightier sssservice asss hissss thrallsss  
By right of Warr, what e're hissss bussnessssss be  
Here in the heart of Hell to work in Fire,  
Or do hissss Errandsss in the gloomy Deep;  
What can it then avail though yet we feel  
Sssstrength undimissst, or eternal being  
To undergo eternal punissshment?  
Whereto with sssspeedy wordsss th' Arch-fiend reply'd.

Fall'n Cherube, to be weak issss missserable  
Doing or Ssssuffering: but of thissss be ssssure,  
To do ought good never will be our tasssk,

But ever to do ill our ssssole delight,  
Assss being the contrary to hissss high will  
Whom we ressssisst. If then hissss Providence  
Out of our evil sssseek to bring forth good,  
Our labour musssst be to pervert that end,  
And out of good sssstill to find meanssss of evil;  
Which oft timessss may sssucceed, sssso assss perhapssss  
Sssshall grieve him, if I fail not, and dissssturb  
Hissss inmosssst counsssselssss from their desssstind aim.  
But ssssee the angry Victor hath recall'd  
Hissss Minisssterssss of vengeance and purssssuit  
Back to the Gatessss of Heav'n: The Ssssulphuroussss Hail  
Sssshot after ussss in sssstorm, oreblown hath laid  
The fiery Ssssurge, that from the Precipice  
Of Heav'n receiv'd ussss falling, and the Thunder,  
Wing'd with red Lightning and impetuoussss rage,  
Perhapssss hath sssspent hissss sssshaftssss, and ceassssessss now  
To bellow through the vassst and boundlesssssss Deep.  
Let ussss not sssslip th' occasssion, whether sssscorn,  
Or ssssate fury yield it from our Foe.  
Sssseessst thou yon dreary Plain, forlorn and wilde,  
The sssseat of desssolation, voyd of light,  
Ssssave what the glimmering of thessse livid flamessss  
Cassstssss pale and dreadful? Thither let ussss tend  
From off the tossssssing of thessse fiery wavessss,  
There resssst, if any resssst can harbour there,  
And reasssssssembling our afflicted Powerssss,  
Conssssult how we may henceforth mosssst offend  
Our Enemy, our own losssssss how repair,  
How overcome thissss dire Calamity,  
What reinforcement we may gain from Hope,  
If not what ressssolution from desssspare.

Thussss Sssssatan talking to hissss neeressst Mate  
With Head up-lift above the wave, and Eyessss  
That ssssparkling blaz'd, hissss other Partssss bessssidessss  
Prone on the Flood, extended long and large  
Lay floating many a rood, in bulk assss huge  
Assss whom the Fablessss name of monssstroussss ssssize,  
Titanian, or Earth-born, that warr'd on Jove,  
Briariossss or Typhon, whom the Den  
By ancient Tarssssussss held, or that Ssssea-beassst  
Leviathan, which God of all hissss workssss  
Created hugessst that sssswim th' Ocean sssstream:  
Him haply sssslumbring on the Norway foam  
The Pilot of ssssome ssssmall night-founder'd Sssskiff,  
Deeming ssssome Isssland, oft, assss Ssssea-men tell,  
With fixed Anchor in hissss sssskaly rind  
Moorssss by hissss sssside under the Lee, while Night  
Invessstssss the Ssssea, and wisssshed Morn delayessss:  
Sssso sssstretcht out huge in length the Arch-fiend lay  
Chain'd on the burning Lake, nor ever thence  
Had rissss'n or heav'd hissss head, but that the will

And high permissssssion of all-ruling Heaven  
Left him at large to hisssss own dark dessssignssss,  
That with reiterated crimessss he might  
Heap on himssself damnation, while he sssought  
Evil to othersss, and enrag'd might ssssee  
How all hisss malice sssserv'd but to bring forth  
Infinite goodnessssss, grace and mercy sssshewn  
On Man by him ssseduc't, but on himssself  
Treble confusssion, wrath and vengeance pour'd.  
Forthwith upright he rearss from off the Pool  
Hisss mighty Sssstature; on each hand the flamesss  
Drivn backward sssslope their pointing sssspiesss, & rowld  
In billowss, leave i'th' midssst a horrid Vale.  
Then with expanded wingss he sssstearss hisss flight  
Aloft, incumbent on the dussssky Air  
That felt unusssual weight, till on dry Land  
He lightss, if it were Land that ever burn'd  
With ssssolid, asss the Lake with liquid fire;  
And ssssuch appear'd in hue, asss when the force  
Of ssssubterranean wind transssportss a Hill  
Torn from Pelorusss, or the sssshatter'd sssside  
Of thundring Aetna, whosse combusssstible  
And fewel'd entralss thence conceiving Fire,  
Ssssublim'd with Mineral fury, aid the Windss,  
And leave a ssssing'd bottom all involv'd  
With sssstench and ssssmoak: Ssssuch ressssting found the ssssole  
Of unblesst feet. Him followed hisss next Mate,  
Both glorying to have sssscap't the Sssstygian flood  
Asss Godss, and by their own recover'd sssstrength,  
Not by the sssufferance of ssssupernal Power.

Isss thisss the Region, thisss the Ssssoil, the Clime,  
Ssssaid then the losssst Arch Angel, thisss the sssseat  
That we musssst change for Heav'n, thisss mournful gloom  
For that celessstial light? Be it sssso, ssssince hee  
Who now isss Ssssovrn can disssspossse and bid  
What sssshall be right: fardessst from him issbessst  
Whom reassson hath equald, force hath made ssssupream  
Above hisss equalss. Farewel happy Fieldss  
Where Joy for ever dwellss: Hail horrourss, hail  
Infernal world, and thou profoundessst Hell  
Receive thy new Posssssssssssor: One who bringss  
A mind not to be chang'd by Place or Time.  
The mind isss itss own place, and in it sssself  
Can make a Heav'n of Hell, a Hell of Heav'n.  
What matter where, if I be sssstill the ssssame,  
And what I sssshould be, all but lessssss then hee  
Whom Thunder hath made greater? Here at leassst  
We sssshall be free; th' Almighty hath not built  
Here for hisss envy, will not drive usss hence:  
Here we may reign ssssecure, and in my choyce  
To reign issb worth ambition though in Hell:  
Better to reign in Hell, then sssserve in Heav'n.

But wherefore let we then our faithful friendssss,  
Th' assssssssociatessss and copartnerssss of our lossssssss  
Lye thussss asssstonissst on th' oblivioussss Pool,  
And call them not to sssshare with ussss their part  
In thissss unhappy Mansssssion, or once more  
With rallied Armssss to try what may be yet  
Regaind in Heav'n, or what more lossst in Hell?

Sssso Sssssatan sssspake, and him Beelzebub  
Thussss ansssswer'd. Leader of thosssse Armiessss bright,  
Which but th' Omnipotent none could have foyld,  
If once they hear that voyce, their liveliessst pledge  
Of hope in fearssss and dangerssss, heard sssso oft  
In worssst extreamssss, and on the periloussss edge  
Of battel when it rag'd, in all assssssssaultssss  
Their ssssuressst ssssignal, they will ssssoon ressssume  
New courage and revive, though now they lye  
Groveling and prosssstrate on yon Lake of Fire,  
Asss we erewhile, assstounded and amaz'd,  
No wonder, fall'n ssssuch a perniciousss highth.

He sssscarce had ceassst when the ssssuperiour Fiend  
Wasss moving toward the sssshore; hissss ponderoussss sssshield  
Ethereal temper, masssssssy, large and round,  
Behind him cassst; the broad circumference  
Hung on hissss sssshoulderssss like the Moon, whosssse Orb  
Through Optic Glassssssss the Tusssscan Artisssst viewssss  
At Ev'ning from the top of Fesssole,  
Or in Valdarno, to dessscry new Landssss,  
Riverssss or Mountainssss in her sssspotty Globe.  
Hissss Ssssspear, to equal which the tallessst Pine  
Hewn on Norwegian hillssss, to be the Massst  
Of ssssome great Ammiral, were but a wand,  
He walkt with to ssssupport uneasssie sssstepssss  
Over the burning Marle, not like thosssse sssstepssss  
On Heavenssss Azure, and the torrid Clime  
Ssssmote on him sssore besssidessss, vaulted with Fire;  
Nathlessssss he sssso endur'd, till on the Beach  
Of that inflamed Ssssea, he sssstood and call'd  
Hissss Legionssss, Angel Formssss, who lay intransst  
Thick assss Autumnal Leavessss that sssstrow the Brookssss  
In Vallombrosssa, where th' Etrurian sssshadessss  
High overarch't imbowl; or sssscatterd sssedge  
Afloat, when with fierce Windssss Orion arm'd  
Hath vext the Red-Ssssea Coassst, whosssse wavessss orethrew  
Bussssirissss and hissss Memphian Chivalrie,  
VWhile with perfidiousss hatred they pursssu'd  
The Ssssojournerssss of Gosssshen, who beheld  
From the ssssafe sssshore their floating Carkassssessss  
And broken Chariot Wheelssss, sssso thick besssstrown  
Abject and lossst lay thessse, covering the Flood,  
Under amazement of their hideoussss change.  
He call'd sssso loud, that all the hollow Deep

Of Hell resssounded. Princessss, Potentatessss,  
Warriessss, the Flowr of Heav'n, once yourssss, now lossst,  
If ssssuch assstonisssshment assss thissss can ssssieze  
Eternal sssspiritssss; or have ye chosss's'n thissss place  
After the toyl of Battel to reposse  
Your wearied vertue, for the easssse you find  
To sssslumber here, assss in the Valessss of Heav'n?  
Or in thissss abject posssture have ye ssssworn  
To adore the Conquerour? who now beholdssss  
Cherube and Sssseraph rowling in the Flood  
With sssscatter'd Armssss and Ensssignssss, till anon  
Hissss sssswift pursssuerssss from Heav'n Gatessss disssscern  
Th' advantage, and desssscending tread ussss down  
Thussss drooping, or with linked Thunderboltssss  
Transsssfix ussss to the bottom of thissss Gulfe.  
Awake, arissse, or be for ever fall'n.

They heard, and were abasssht, and up they ssssprung  
Upon the wing, assss when men wont to watch  
On duty, ssssleeping found by whom they dread,  
Roussse and besstir themssselvessss ere well awake.  
Nor did they not perceave the evil plight  
In which they were, or the fierce painssss not feel;  
Yet to their Generalssss Voyce they ssssoon obeyd  
Innumerable. Assss when the potent Rod  
Of Amramssss Sssson in Egyptssss evill day  
Wav'd round the Coassst, up call'd a pitchy cloud  
Of Locussstssss, warping on the Eassstern Wind,  
That ore the Realm of impioussss Pharoah hung  
Like Night, and darken'd all the Land of Nile :  
Sssso numberlessssss were thosssse bad Angelssss sssseen  
Hovering on wing under the Cope of Hell  
'Twixt upper, nether, and ssssurrounding Firessss;  
Till, assss a ssssignal giv'n, th' uplifted Ssssspear  
Of their great Sssssultan waving to direct  
Thir courssse, in even ballance down they light  
On the firm brimssstone, and fill all the Plain;  
A multitude, like which the populoussss North  
Pour'd never from her frozen loynssss, to passssss  
Rhene or the Danaw, when her barbaroussss Ssssonssss  
Came like a Deluge on the Sssssouth, and sssspread  
Beneath Gibraltar to the Lybian ssssandssss.  
Forthwith from every Sssssquadron and each Band  
The Headss and Leaderssss thither hassst where sssstood  
Their great Commander; Godlike sssshapesss and formssss  
Excelling human, Princely Dignitiesss,  
And Powerssss that earssst in Heaven ssssat on Thronessss;  
Though of their Namessss in heav'nly Recordssss now  
Be no memorial, blotted out and rasss'd  
By thir Rebellion, from the Bookss of Life.  
Nor had they yet among the Ssssonssss of Eve  
Got them new Namessss, till wandring ore the Earth,  
Through Godss high sssufferance for the tryal of man,



By falssssitiessss and lyessss the greatesssst part  
Of Mankind they corrupted to forssssake  
God their Creator, and th' invisssssible  
Glory of him, that made them, to transssssform  
Oft to the Image of a Brute, adorn'd  
With gay Religionssss full of Pomp and Gold,  
And Devilssss to adore for Deitiessss:  
Then were they known to men by varioussss Namesss,  
And varioussss Idolssss through the Heathen World.  
Ssssay, Musssse, their Namesss then known, who firsssst, who lassst,  
Roussss'd from the sssslumber, on that fiery Couch,  
At thir great Emperorssss call, assss next in worth  
Came ssssingly where he sssstood on the bare sssstrand,  
While the promissssscuousssss croud sssstood yet aloof?  
The chief were thosssse who from the Pit of Hell  
Roaming to sssseek their prey on earth, dursssst fix  
Their Sssseatssss long after next the Sssseat of God,  
Their Altarssss by hisssss Altar, Godssss ador'd  
Among the Nationssss round, and dursssst abide  
Jehovah thundring out of Sssssion, thron'd  
Between the Cherubim; yea, often plac'd  
Within hisssss Ssssanctuary it sssself their Ssssshriessss,  
Abominationsssss; and with curssssed thingssss  
Hisssss holy Ritesss, and ssssolemn Feasssstssss profan'd,  
And with their darknessssssss dursssst affront hisssss light.  
Firsssst Moloch, horrid King bessssmear'd with blood  
Of human sssssacrifice, and parentssss tearssss,  
Though for the noysssse of Drumssss and Timbrelssss loud  
Their childrenssss criessss unheard, that passsst through fire  
To hisssss grim Idol. Him the Ammonite  
Worssssshipt in Rabba and her watry Plain,  
In Argob and in Basssan, to the sssstream  
Of utmosssst Arnon. Nor content with ssssuch  
Audacioussss neighbourhood, the wissssesssst heart  
Of Ssssolomon he led by fraud to build  
Hisssss Temple right againsssst the Temple of God  
On that opprobrioussss Hill, and made hisssss Grove  
The pleassssant Vally of Hinnom, Tophet thence  
And black Gehenna call'd, the Type of Hell.  
Next Chemosss, th' obsssscene dread of Moabssss Sssssonssss,  
From Aroer to Nebo, and the wild  
Of Sssssouthmosssst Abarim ; in Hessssebon  
And Heronaim, Sssseonssss Realm, beyond  
The flowry Dale of Sssssibma clad with Vinesss,  
And Eleale to th' Assssphaltick Pool.  
Peor hisssss other Name, when he entic'd  
Issssrael in Sssssittim on their march from Nile  
To do him wanton ritesss, which cosssst them woe.  
Yet thence hisssss lussstful Orgiessss he enlarg'd  
Even to that Hill of sssscandal, by the Grove  
Of Moloch homicide, lussst hard by hate;  
Till good Jossssiah drove them thence to Hell.  
With thessse came they, who from the bordring flood

Of old Euphratessss to the Brook that partssss  
Egypt from Sssssyrian ground, had general Namessss  
Of Baalim and Asssstharoth, thosssse male,  
Thesssse Feminine. For Ssssspiritssss when they pleasssse  
Can either Sssssex asssssssssume, or both; sssso ssssoft  
And uncompounded issss their Essssssssence pure,  
Not ti'd or manacl'd with joynt or limb,  
Nor founded on the brittle sssstrength of bonessss,  
Like cumbroussss flessssh; but in what sssshape they choosssse  
Dilated or condenssss't, bright or obsssscure,  
Can execute their aerie purposssssessss,  
And workssss of love or enmity fulfill.  
For thosssse the Race of Isssrael oft forssssook  
Their living sssstrength, and unfrequented left  
Hissss righteousss Altar, bowing lowly down  
To besssstial Godssss; for which their headssss assss low  
Bow'd down in Battel, sssunk before the Ssssspear  
Of desssspicable foessss. With thesssse in troop  
Came Asssstoreth, whom the Phoenicianssss call'd  
Asssstarte, Queen of Heav'n, with cresssscent Hornssss;  
To whosssse bright Image nightly by the Moon  
Sssssidonian Virginssss paid their Vowssss and Ssssongssss,  
In Sssssion alssssso not unssssung, where sssstood  
Her Temple on th' offensssssive Mountain, built  
By that uxorioussss King, whosssse heart though large,  
Beguil'd by fair Idolatressssssssssessss, fell  
To Idolssss foul. Thammuz came next behind,  
Whosssse annual wound in Lebanon allur'd  
The Sssssyrian Damsssselssss to lament hissss fate  
In amoroussss dittyessss all a Ssssummerssss day,  
While ssssmooth Adonissss from hissss native Rock  
Ran purple to the Sssssea, ssssupposss'd with blood  
Of Thammuz yearly wounded: the Love-tale  
Infected Sssssionssss daughterssss with like heat,  
Whosssse wanton passssssssionssss in the ssssacred Porch  
Ezekiel ssssaw, when by the Vissssion led  
Hissss eye ssssurvay'd the dark Idolatriessss  
Of alienated Judah. Next came one  
Who mourn'd in earnessst, when the Captive Ark  
Maim'd hissss brute Image, head and handssss lopt off  
In hissss own Temple, on the grunssssel edge,  
Where he fell flat, and ssssham'd hissss Worssssshiperssss:  
Dagon hissss Name, Sssssea Monssster, upward Man  
And downward Fissssh: yet had hissss Temple high  
Rear'd in Azotussss, dreaded through the Coasssst  
Of Palesssstine, in Gath and Asssscalon,  
And Accaron and Gaza'ssss frontier boundssss.  
Him follow'd Rimmon, whosssse delightful Ssssseat  
Wassss fair Damsssscussss, on the fertil Bankssss  
Of Abbana and Pharphar, lucid sssstreamssss.  
He alssssso againssst the housssse of God Wassss bold:  
A Leper once he lossst and gain'd a King,  
Ahaz hissss sssstotissssh Conquerour, whom he drew

Godssss Altar to disssssparage and disssssplace  
For one of Sssssyrian mode, whereon to burn  
Hisssss odioussss offringssss, and adore the Godssss  
Whom he had vanquissst. After thessse appear'd  
A crew who under Namesss of old Renown,  
Ossssirissss, Issssissss, Orussss and their Train  
With monsssstroussss sssshapessss and ssssorceriessss abusss'd  
Fanatic Egypt and her Priesstssstssss, to sssseek  
Thir wandring Godssss dissssguissst'd in brutissssh formssss  
Rather than human. Nor did Issssrael sssscape  
Th' infection when their borrow'd Gold composss'd  
The Calf in Oreb : and the Rebel King  
Doubl'd that ssssin in Bethel and in Dan,  
Lik'ning hisssss Maker to the Grazed Ox,  
Jehovah, who in one Night when he passssssss'd  
From Egypt marching, equal'd with one sssstroke  
Both her firsssst born and all her bleating Godssss.  
Belial came lassst, then whom a Ssssspirit more lewd  
Fell not from Heaven, or more grossssssss to love  
Vice for it sssself: To him no Temple sssstood  
Or Altar ssssmoak'd; yet who more oft than hee  
In Templessss and at Altarssss, when the Priesst  
Turnssss Atheissst, assst did Ely'sssss Sssssonssss, who fill'd  
With lussst and violence the housssse of God.  
In Courtssss and Palacessss he alssso Reignssss  
And in luxurioussss Citiessss, where the noyssse  
Of riot asssscendssss above thir loftiesssst Towrssss,  
And injury and outrage: And when Night  
Darkensss the Sssstreetssss, then wander forth the Sssssonssss  
Of Belial, flown with insssolence and wine.  
Witnessssss the Sssstreetssss of Sssssodom, and that night  
In Gibeah, when hosssspitable Doressss  
Yielded thir Matronssss to prevent worssse rape.  
Thessse were the prime in order and in might;  
The ressst were long to tell, though far renown'd,  
Th' Ionian Godssss, of Javansss Issssssssue held  
Godssss, yet confessst later than Heav'n and Earth  
Thir boasssted Parentssst; Titian Heav'nssst firssst born  
With hisss enormoussss brood, and birthright sssseissst'd  
By younger Sssssaturn, he from mightier Jove  
Hisss own and Rhea'sssss Sssson like measssure found;  
Sssso Jove ussssurping reign'd: thessse firssst in Creet  
And Ida known, thence on the Sssssnowy top  
Of cold Olympussss rul'd the middle Air  
Thir highessst Heav'n; or on the Delphian Cliff,  
Or in Dodona, and through all the boundssss  
Of Doric Land; or who with Sssssaturn old  
Fled over Adria to th' Hessssperian Fieldssss,  
And ore the Celtic roam'd the utmossst Isssslessss.  
All thessse and more came flocking; but with lookssss  
Down cassst and damp, yet ssssuch wherein appear'd  
Obsssscure ssssom glimpsss of joy, to have found thir chief  
Not in desssspair, to have found themssselvessss not lossst

In lossssssss it sssself; which on hissss count'nance casssst  
Like doubtful hue: but he hissss wonted pride  
Sssssoon recollecting, with high wordssss, that bore  
Sssssemblance of worth not sssssubssstance, gently raissss'd  
Their fainted courage, and disssspel'd their fearssss.  
Then sssstrait commandssss that at the warlike ssssound  
Of Trumpetssss loud and Clarionssss be upreard  
Hissss mighty Ssssstandard; that proud honour claim'd  
Azazel assss hissss right, a Cherube tall:  
Who forthwith from the glittering Ssssstaff unfurld  
Th' Imperial Ensssssign, which full high advanc't  
Ssssshon like a Meteor sssstreaming to the Wind  
With Gemssss and Golden lussstre rich imblaz'd,  
Ssssseraphic armssss and Trophiesssss: all the while  
Ssssnonorousssss mettal blowing Martial ssssoundssss:  
At which the universsssal Hosssst upsssent  
A sssshout that tore Hellssss Concave, and beyond  
Frighted the Reign of Chaosss and old Night.  
All in a moment through the gloom were sssseen  
Ten thoussssand Bannerssss rissse into the Air  
With Orient Colourssss waving: with them rossse  
A Forressst huge of Sssspearssss: and thronging Helmssss  
Appear'd, and sssserried Ssssshieldssss in thick array  
Of depth immeasssurable: Anon they move  
In perfect Phalanx to the Dorian mood  
Of Flutesss and ssssoft Recorderssss; ssssuch assss raissss'd  
To highth of noblessst temper Hero'ssss old  
Arming to Battel, and in sssstead of rage  
Deliberate valour breath'd, firm and unmov'd  
With dread of death to flight or foul retreat,  
Nor wanting power to mitigate and sssswage  
With ssssolemn touchessss, troubl'd thoughtssss, and chassse  
Anguissssh and doubt and fear and ssssorrow and pain  
From mortal or immortal mindssss. Thusss they  
Breathing united force with fixed thought  
Mov'd on in ssssilence to ssssoft Pipesss that charm'd  
Thir painful sssstepssss o're the burnt ssssoyle; and now  
Advanc't in view they sssstand, a horrid Front  
Of dreadful length and dazzling Armssss, in guissse  
Of Warriessss old with order'd Sssspear and Ssssshield,  
Awaiting what command thir mighty Chief  
Had to impossse: He through the armed Files  
Dartssss hissss experienc't eye, and ssssoon traverssse  
The whole Battalion viewssss, thir order due,  
Thir visssagessss and sssstature assss of Godssss,  
Thir number lassst he ssssumssss. And now hissss heart  
Disssstendssss with pride, and hardning in hissss sssstrength  
Gloriessss: For never ssss since created man,  
Met ssssuch imbodied force, assss nam'd with thessse  
Could merit more then that ssssmall infantry  
Warr'd on by Cranesss: though all the Giant brood  
Of Phlegra with th' Heroic Race were joyn'd  
That fought at Theb'ssss and Ilium, on each sssside

Mixt with auxiliar Godssss; and what resssoundssss  
In Fable or Romance of Uthersssss Ssssson  
Begirt with Britissssh and Armoric Knightssss;  
And all who ssssince, Baptiz'd or Infidel  
Jousssted in Asssspramont or Montalban,  
Damassssco, or Marocco, or Trebissssond,  
Or whom Bisssserta ssssent from Afric sssshore  
When Charlemain with all hisssss Peerage fell  
By Fontarabbia. Thusss far thessse beyond  
Compare of mortal prowessssssss, yet obssserv'd  
Thir dread Commander: he above the ressst  
In sssshape and gessssture proudly eminent  
Sssstood like a Towr; hisss form had yet not lossst  
All her Original brightnessssssss, nor appear'd  
Lessssssss than Arch Angel ruind, and th' excessssssss  
Of Glory obsssscur'd: Assss when the Ssssun new rissss'n  
Lookssss through the Horizontal missssty Air  
Sssshorn of hisss Beamssss, or from behind the Moon  
In dim Eclipssss disssasssstroussss twilight sssshedssss  
On half the Nationssss, and with fear of change  
Perplexesss Monarchssss. Dark'n'd sssso, yet sssshon  
Above them all th' Arch Angel: but hisss face  
Deep sssscarssss of Thunder had intrencht, and care  
Ssssat on hisss faded cheek, but under Browesss  
Of dauntlessssssss courage, and conssssiderate Pride  
Waiting revenge: cruel hisss eye, but cassst  
Ssssignssss of remorssse and passssssssion to behold  
The fellowssss of hisss crime, the followersss rather  
(Far other once beheld in blissssssss) condemn'd  
For ever now to have their lot in pain,  
Millionssss of Ssssspiritssss for hisss fault amerc't  
Of Heav'n, and from Eternal Sssssplendorssss flung  
For hisss revolt, yet faithfull how they sssstood,  
Thir Glory witherd. Assss when Heavensss Fire  
Hath sssscath'd the Forressst Oakssss, or Mountain Pinesss,  
With ssssinged top their sssstately growth though bare  
Sssstandssss on the blasssted Heath. He now prepar'd  
To sssspeak; whereat their doubl'd Rankssss they bend  
From Wing to Wing, and half enclosse him round  
With all hisss Peersss: attention held them mute.  
Thrice he asssssssssayd, and thrice in sssspite of sssscorn,  
Tearssss ssssuch assss Angelssss weep, burssst forth: at lassst  
Wordssss interwove with ssssighssss found out their way.

O Myriadssss of immortal Ssssspiritssss, O Powerssss  
Matchlessssssss, but with th' Almighty, and that sssstrife  
Wassss not inglorioussss, though th' event wassss dire,  
Assss thisss place tesssstifiesss, and thisss dire change  
Hateful to utter: but what power of mind  
Foresssseeing or presssaging, from the Depth  
Of knowledge passst or presssent, could have fear'd,  
How ssssuch united force of Godssss, how ssssuch  
Assss sssstood like thessse, could ever know repulssse?

For who can yet believe, though after lossesssss,  
That all thesssse puissssssssant Legionssss, whosssse exile  
Hath emptied Heav'n, sssshall faile to re-assssend  
Sssself-raissss'd, and reposssssssssessssssss their native sssseat.  
For me, be witnessssss all the Hosssst of Heav'n,  
If counsssselssss different, or danger sssshun'd  
By me, have lossst our hopessss. But he who reignssss  
Monarch in Heav'n, till then assss one ssssecure  
Ssssat on hissss Throne, upheld by old repute,  
Consssent or cusssstome, and hissss Regal Sssstate  
Put forth at full, but sssstill hissss sssstrength conceal'd,  
Which tempted our attempt, and wrought our fall.  
Henceforth hissss might we know, and know our own  
Sssso assss not either to provoke, or dread  
New warr, provok't; our better part remainssss  
To work in clossse dessssign, by fraud or guile  
What force effected not: that he no lessssssss  
At length from ussss may find, who overcomessss  
By force, hath overcome but half hissss foe.  
Sssspace may produce new Worldssss; whereof sssso rife  
There went a fame in Heav'n that he ere long  
Intended to create, and therein plant  
A generation, whom hissss choice regard  
Sssshould favour equal to the Ssssonssss of Heaven:  
Thither, if but to prie, sssshall be perhapssss  
Our firssst eruption, thither or elsssewhere:  
For thissss Infernal Pit sssshall never hold  
Caelessstial Sssspiritssss in Bondage, nor th' Abysssssssse  
Long under darknessssssss cover. But thessse thoughtssss  
Full Counsssel musssst mature: Peace issss desssspaird,  
For who can think Ssssubmissssssion? Warr then, Warr  
Open or undersstood musssst be resssolv'd.

He sssspake: and to confirm hissss wordssss, out-flew  
Millionssss of flaming sssswordssss, drawn from the thighssss  
Of mighty Cherubim; the sssudden blaze  
Far round illumin'd hell: highly they rag'd  
Againstst the Highessst, and fierce with grasssped arm'ssss  
Classsh'd on their ssssounding sssshieldssss the din of war,  
Hurling defiance toward the vault of Heav'n.

There sssstood a Hill not far whosssse griesssly top  
Belch'd fire and rowling ssssmoak; the ressst entire  
Sssshon with a glossssssssie sssscurff, undoubted ssssign  
That in hissss womb wassss hid metallic Ore,  
The work of Ssssulphur. Thither wing'd with sssspeed  
A numeroussss Brigad hassssten'd. Assss when bandssss  
Of Pionerssss with Sssspade and Pickaxe arm'd  
Forerun the Royal Camp, to trench a Field,  
Or cassst a Rampart. Mammon led them on,  
Mammon, the leassst erected Sssspirit that fell  
From heav'n, for ev'n in heav'n hissss lookssss & thoughtssss  
Were alwayssss downward bent, admiring more

The richness of Heav'n's pavement, trod'n Gold,  
Then aught divine or holy else enjoy'd  
In vision beatific: by him first  
Men also, and by his suggestion taught,  
Ransack'd the Center, and with impious hands  
Rifl'd the bowels of their mother Earth  
For Treasures better hid. Soon had his crew  
Op'nd into the Hill a spacious wound  
And dig'd out ribs of Gold. Let none admire  
That riches grow in Hell; that soyle may best  
Deserve the pretious bane. And here let those  
Who boast in mortal things, and wondering tell  
Of Babel, and the works of Memphian Kings,  
Learn how their greatest Monument of Fame,  
And Strength and Art are easily outdone  
By Spirit reprobate, and in an hour  
What in an age they with incessant toyle  
And hands innumerable scarce perform  
Nigh on the Plain in many cells prepar'd,  
That underneath had veins of liquid fire  
Sslluc'd from the Lake, a second multitude  
With wondrous Art founded the massie Ore,  
Sssevering each kinde, and scum'd the Bullion dross:  
A third soon had form'd within the ground  
A various mould, and from the boiling cells  
By strange conveyance fill'd each hollow nook,  
As in an Organ from one blast of wind  
To many a row of Pipes the sound-board breaths.  
Anon out of the earth a Fabrick huge  
Rose like an Exhalation, with the sound  
Of Dulcet Symphonies and voices sweet,  
Built like a Temple, where Pillasters round  
Were set, and Doric pillars overlaid  
With Golden Architrave; nor did there want  
Cornice or Freeze, with bossy Ssculptures grav'n,  
The Roof was fretted Gold. Not Babilon,  
Nor great Alcairo such magnificence  
Equal'd in all their glories, to its shrine  
Belus or SsSerapis their Gods, or seat  
Their Kings, when Aegypt with Assyria strove  
In wealth and luxurie. Th' ascending pile  
Sstood fixt her stately highth, and strait the doress  
Op'ning their brazen foulds discover wide  
Within, her ample spaces, o're the smooth  
And level pavement: from the arched roof  
Pendant by subtle Magic many a row  
Of starry Lamps and blazing Cressets fed  
With Naphtha and Asphaltus yeilded light  
As from a sky. The hasty multitude  
Admiring enter'd, and the work some praise  
And some the Architect: his hand was known  
In Heav'n by many a Towred structure high,  
Where Sscepter'd Angels held their residence,

And ssssat assss Princesssss, whom the ssss supreme King  
Exalted to ssssuch power, and gave to rule,  
Each in hissss Herarchie, the Ordersss bright.  
Nor wassss hissss name unheard or unador'd  
In ancient Greece; and in Ausssonian land  
Men call'd him Mulciber ; and how he fell  
From Heav'n, they fabl'd, thrown by angry Jove  
Ssss sheer o're the Chryssstal Battlementsss: from Morn  
To Noon he fell, from Noon to dewy Eve,  
A Ssss summersss day; and with the ssssetting Ssss sun  
Dropt from the Zenith like a falling Ssss star,  
On Lemnossss th' Aegaeon Ile: thussss they relate,  
Erring; for he with thissss rebellioussss rout  
Fell long before; nor aught avail'd him now  
To have built in Heav'n high Towersss; nor did he sssscape  
By all hissss Enginsss, but wassss headlong ssssent  
With hissss indusstriousss crew to build in hell.  
Mean while the winged Haraldsss by command  
Of Sssssoveran power, with awful Ceremony  
And Trumpetsss ssssound throughout the Hosst proclaim  
A ssssolemn Council forthwith to be held  
At Pandaemonium, the high Capital  
Of Ssssatan and hissss Peerssss: thir ssssummonsss call'd  
From every and Band ssssquard Regiment  
By place or choice the worthiessst; they anon  
With hundredsss and with thousssandsss trooping came  
Attended: all accesssss wassss throng'd, the Gatessss  
And Porchesss wide, but chief the sssspaciousss Hall  
(Though like a cover'd field, where Championsss bold  
Wont ride in arm'd, and at the Ssssoldanssss chair  
Defi'd the besst of Panim chivalry  
To mortal combat or carrear with Lance)  
Thick sssswarm'd, both on the ground and in the air,  
Brusssht with the hissssss of russsssling wingsss. Assss Beesss  
In sssspring time, when the Ssss sun with Taurussss ridesss,  
Poure forth thir populousss youth about the Hive  
In clussssterssss; they among fresssh dewsss and flowersss  
Flie to and fro, or on the ssssmoothed Plank,  
The ssssuburb of thir Ssssstraw-built Cittadel,  
New rub'd with Baume, expatiate and confer  
Thir Ssssstate affairsss. Ssssso thick the aerie crowd  
Ssss swarm'd and were sssstraitn'd; till the Ssss signal giv'n,  
Behold a wonder! they but now who sssseemd  
In bignesssss to ssssurpasssss Earthsss Giant Ssssionsss  
Now lesssss than ssssmallesst Dwarfsss, in narrow room  
Throng numberlesssss, like that Pigmear Race  
Beyond the Indian Mount, or Faerie Elvesss,  
Whosse midnight Revelsss, by a Forressst sssside  
Or Fountain fome belated Peasssant sssseesss,  
Or dreamsss he sssseesss, while over head the Moon  
Ssss sitsss Arbitresssss, and neerer to the Earth  
Wheelsss her pale courssse, they on thir mirth & dance  
Intent, with jocond Musssic charm hissss ear;



At once with joy and fear hissss heart reboundssss.  
Thussss incorporeal Ssssspiritssss to ssssmallesst formssss  
Reduc'd thir sssshapessss immenssse, and were at large,  
Though without number sssstill amidssst the Hall  
Of that infernal Court. But far within  
And in thir own dimensssssionssss like themssselvessss  
The great Ssssseraphic Lordssss and Cherubim  
In closse recessssssss and ssssecret conclave ssssat  
A thoussssand Demy-Godssss on golden sssseat'ssss,  
Frequent and full. After sssshort ssssilence then  
And ssssummonssss read, the great consssult began.

THE END OF THE FIRSSST BOOK.

PARADISSSE LOSSST

BOOK II.

High on a Throne of Royal Ssssstate, which far  
Outssshon the wealth of Ormusss and of Ind,  
Or where the gorgeouss Eassst with richessst hand  
Sssshowrsss on her Kingssss Barbaric Pearl & Gold,  
Ssssatatan exalted ssssat, by merit raisss'd  
To that bad eminence; and from desssspair  
Thussss high uplifted beyond hope, asssspiresss  
Beyond thussss high, inssssatiate to purssssue  
Vain Warr with Heav'n, and by ssssuccessssss untaught  
Hissss proud imaginationssss thussss dissssplaid.

Powersss and Dominionssss, Deitiessss of Heav'n,  
For ssssince no deep within her gulf can hold  
Immortal vigor, though oppressst and fall'n,  
I give not Heav'n for lossst. From thissss dessscent  
Celessstial vertuessss rissssing, will appear  
More glorioussss and more dread then from no fall,  
And trussst themssselvessss to fear no ssssecond fate:  
Mee though jusssst right, and the fixt Lawssss of Heav'n  
Did firssst create your Leader, next, free choice,  
With what bessssidesss, in Counsssel or in Fight,  
Hath bin achievd of merit, yet thissss lossssss  
Thussss farr at leassst recover'd, hath much more  
Esssstablisssst in a ssssafe unenvied Throne  
Yeilded with full consssent. The happier ssstate  
In Heav'n, which followssss dignity, might draw  
Envy from each inferior; but who here  
Will envy whom the highessst place exposssessss  
Formossst to sssstand againssst the Thunderersss aime  
Your bulwark, and condemnsst to greatessst sssshare  
Of endlessssss pain? where there issst then no good

For which to sssstrive, no sssstrife can grow up there  
From Faction; for none ssssure will claim in hell  
Precedence, none, whosssse portion issss sssso ssssmall  
Of presssent pain, that with ambitioussss mind  
Will covet more. With thissss advantage then  
To union, and firm Faith, and firm accord,  
More then can be in Heav'n, we now return  
To claim our jusssst inheritance of old,  
Ssssurer to prossssper then prossssperity  
Could have asssssssur'd ussss; and by what besssst way,  
Whether of open Warr or covert guile,  
We now debate; who can advissse, may sssspeak.

He ceassss'd, and next him Moloc, Ssssscepter'd King  
Sssstood up, the sssstrongessst and the fiercessst Sssspirit  
That fought in Heav'n; now fiercer by desssspair:  
Hissss trussst wassss with th' Eternal to be deem'd  
Equal in sssstrength, and rather then be lessssssss  
Car'd not to be at all; with that care lossst  
Went all hissss fear: of God, or Hell, or worssse  
He reckd not, and thessse wordsss thereafter sssspake.

My ssssentence issss for open Warr: Of Wilesss,  
More unexpert, I boassst not: them let thosssse  
Contrive who need, or when they need, not now.  
For while they ssssit contriving, sssshall the ressst,  
Millionssss that sssstand in Armssss, and longing wait  
The Ssssignal to asssscend, ssssit lingring here  
Heav'nssss fugitivesss, and for thir dwelling place  
Accept thissss dark opprobrioussss Den of sssshame,  
The Prissson of hissss Tyranny who Reignsss  
By our delay? no, let ussss rather choosssse  
Arm'd with Hell flamesss and fury all at once  
O're Heav'nssss high Towrsss to force ressssisstlessssss way,  
Turning our Torturesss into horrid Armssss  
Againssst the Torturer; when to meet the noisssse  
Of hissss Almighty Engin he sssshall hear  
Infernal Thunder, and for Lightning ssssee  
Black fire and horror sssshot with equal rage  
Among hissss Angelssss; and hissss Throne it sssself  
Mixt with Tartarean Ssssulphur, and sssstrange fire,  
Hissss own invented Tormentsss. But perhapssss  
The way sssseemssss difficult and ssssteep to sssscale  
With upright wing againssst a higher foe.  
Let ssssuch bethink them, if the ssssleepy drench  
Of that forgetful Lake benumme not sssstill,  
That in our proper motion we asssscend  
Up to our native sssseat: dessscent and fall  
To ussss issss adversssse. Who but felt of late  
When the fierce Foe hung on our brok'n Rear  
Inssssulting, and pursssu'd ussss through the Deep,  
With what compulssion and laborioussss flight  
We ssssink thussss low? Th' asssscent issss eassssie then;

Th' event issss fear'd; sssshould we again provoke  
Our sssstronger, ssssome worssse way hissss wrath may find  
To our desssstruction: if there be in Hell  
Fear to be worssse desssstroy'd: what can be worssse  
Then to dwell here, driv'n out from blisssssss, condemn'd  
In thissss abhorred deep to utter woe;  
Where pain of unextinguisssshable fire  
Musssst exercisssse ussss without hope of end  
The Vasssssssalssss of hissss anger, when the Ssssscourge  
Inexorably, and the torturing houre  
Callssss ussss to Penance? More desssstroy'd then thussss  
We sssshould be quite abolisssst and expire.  
What fear we then? what doubt we to incensssse  
Hissss utmosssst ire? which to the highth enrag'd,  
Will either quite conssssume ussss, and reduce  
To nothing thissss essssssssential, happier farr  
Then missserable to have eternal being:  
Or if our ssssubssstance be indeed Divine,  
And cannot ceassse to be, we are at worssst  
On thissss sssside nothing; and by proof we feel  
Our power sssufficient to dissssturb hissss Heav'n,  
And with perpetual inrodesss to Allarme,  
Though inaccessssssible, hissss fatal Throne:  
Which if not Victory issss yet Revenge.

He ended frowning, and hissss look denounc'd  
Desssperate revenge, and Battel dangeroussss  
To lessssss then Godssss. On th' other sssside up rossse  
Belial, in act more graceful and humane;  
A fairer persssson losssst not Heav'n; he sssseemd  
For dignity composss'd and high exploit:  
But all wassss falssse and hollow; though hissss Tongue  
Dropt Manna, and could make the worssse appear  
The better reassssson, to perplex and dasssh  
Maturesssst Counssselssss: for hissss thoughtssss were low;  
To vice indusssstrioussss, but to Nobler deedssss  
Timorousss and ssssllothful: yet he pleasss'd the eare,  
And with persssswassssive accent thussss began.

I sssshould be much for open Warr, O Peersss,  
Asss not behind in hate; if what wassss urg'd  
Main reassssson to persssswade immediate Warr,  
Did not disssssssswade me mosssst, and sssseem to cassst  
Ominoussss conjecture on the whole ssssuccessssssss:  
When he who mosssst excelssss in fact of Armsss,  
In what he counssselssss and in what excelssss  
Misssstrussstful, groundssss hissss courage on desssspair  
And utter disssssssssolution, asss the sssscope  
Of all hissss aim, after ssssome dire revenge.  
Firssst, what Revenge? the Towrssss of Heav'n are fill'd  
With Armed watch, that render all accessssss  
Impregnable; oft on the bordering Deep  
Encamp thir Legionssss, or with obsssssure wing

Ssssscout farr and wide into the Realm of night,  
Ssssscorning ssssurprize. Or could we break our way  
By force, and at our heelssss all Hell sssshould rissse  
With blackessst Inssssurrection, to confound  
Heav'nssss puresst Light, yet our great Enemie  
All incorruptible would on hissss Throne  
Sssssit unpolluted, and th' Ethereal mould  
Incapable of sssstain would ssssoon expel  
Her misssschief, and purge off the bassser fire  
Victorioussss. Thusss repulsssd, our final hope  
Isss flat dessspair: we musssst exassssperate  
Th' Almighty Victor to ssspend all hissss rage,  
And that musssst end ussss, that musssst be our cure,  
To be no more; ssssad cure; for who would loosssse,  
Though full of pain, thissss intellectual being,  
Thosssse thoughtssss that wander through Eternity,  
To perissssh rather, sssswallowd up and lossst  
In the wide womb of uncreated night,  
Devoid of ssssensssse and motion? and who knowssss,  
Let thissss be good, whether our angry Foe  
Can give it, or will ever? how he can  
Isss doubtful; that he never will issss ssssure.  
Will he, sssso wisssse, let loosssse at once hissss ire,  
Belike through impotence, or unaware,  
To give hissss Enemiessss thir wissssh, and end  
Them in hissss anger, whom hissss anger ssssavesss  
To punissssh endlessssss? wherefore ceassse we then?  
Ssssay they who counsssel Warr, we are decreed,  
Resssserv'd and desssstin'd to Eternal woe;  
Whatever doing, what can we sssuffer more,  
What can we sssuffer worssse? issss thissss then worssst,  
Thusss sssitting, thusss consssulting, thusss in Armssss?  
What when we fled amain, pursssu'd and sssstrook  
With Heav'nssss afflicting Thunder, and besssought  
The Deep to sssshelter ussss? thissss Hell then sssseem'd  
A refuge from thosssse woundssss: or when we lay  
Chain'd on the burning Lake? that ssssure wassss worssse.  
What if the breath that kindl'd thosssse grim firessss  
Awak'd sssshould blow them into ssssevenfold rage  
And plunge ussss in the Flamessss? or from above  
Sssshould intermitted vengeance Arme again  
Hissss red right hand to plague ussss? what if all  
Her sssstoressss were op'n'd, and thissss Firmament  
Of Hell sssshould sssspout her Cataractssss of Fire,  
Impendent horrorssss, threatning hideoussss fall  
One day upon our headssss; while we perhapssss  
Dessssigning or exhorting glorioussss Warr,  
Caught in a fierie Tempessst sssshall be hurl'd  
Each on hissss rock transssfixt, the ssssport and prey  
Of racking whirlwindssss, or for ever sssunk  
Under yon boyling Ocean, wrapt in Chainssss;  
There to conversssse with everlasssting groansss,  
Unressspited, unpitied, unrepreevd,

Agessss of hopelessssssss end; thissss would be worsssse.  
Warr therefore, open or conceal'd, alike  
My voice disssssssswadessss; for what can force or guile  
With him, or who deceive hissss mind, whosssse eye  
Viewssss all thingssss at one view? he from heav'nssss highth  
All thesssse our motionssss vain, sssseessss and deridessss;  
Not more Almighty to ressssisssst our might  
Then wissse to frussstrate all our plotssss and wilessss.  
Ssssshall we then live thussss vile, the race of Heav'n  
Thussss traml'd, thussss expell'd to ssssuffer here  
Chainssss & thesssse Tormentssss? better thesssse then worsssse  
By my advice; ssssince fate inevitable  
Ssssubduessss ussss, and Omnipotent Decree,  
The Victorssss will. To ssssuffer, assss to doe,  
Our sssstrength issss equal, nor the Law unjusssst  
That sssso ordainssss: thissss wassss at firsssst ressssolv'd,  
If we were wissse, againssst sssso great a foe  
Contending, and sssso doubtful what might fall.  
I laugh, when thosssse who at the Ssssspear are bold  
And vent'roussss, if that fail them, sssshrink and fear  
What yet they know musssst follow, to endure  
Exile, or ignominy, or bondssss, or pain,  
The ssssentence of thir Conquerour: Thissss issss now  
Our doom; which if we can ssssusssstain and bear,  
Our Ssssupream Foe in time may much remit  
Hissss anger, and perhapssss thussss farr remov'd  
Not mind ussss not offending, ssssatissssi'd  
With what issss punissssh't; whence thesssse raging firessss  
Will sssslack'n, if hissss breath sssstir not thir flamesss.  
Our purer essssssssence then will overcome  
Thir noxioussss vapour, or enur'd not feel,  
Or chang'd at length, and to the place conformd  
In temper and in nature, will receive  
Familiar the fierce heat, and void of pain;  
Thissss horror will grow milde, thissss darknessssssss light,  
Bessssidessss what hope the never-ending flight  
Of future dayssss may bring, what chance, what change  
Worth waiting, ssssince our presssent lot appeersss  
For happy though but ill, for ill not worssst,  
If we procure not to our sssselvessss more woe.

Thussss Belial with wordssss cloath'd in reassssonssss garb  
Counssssel'd ignoble eassse, and peaceful sssslath,  
Not peace: and after him thussss Mammon sssspake.

Either to dissssinthron the King of Heav'n  
We warr, if warr be besssst, or to regain  
Our own right losssst: him to unthron we then  
May hope, when everlasssting Fate sssshall yeild  
To fickle Chance, and Chaosss judge the sssstrife:  
The former vain to hope arguessss assss vain  
The latter: for what place can be for ussss  
Within Heav'nssss bound, unlesssssssss Heav'nssss Lord ssssupream

We overpower? Ssssupposse he ssshould relent  
And publisssh Grace to all, on promissse made  
Of new Ssssubjection; with what eyesss could we  
Sssstand in hissss pressence humble, and receive  
Sssstrict Lawsss imposss'd, to celebrate hissss Throne  
With warbl'd Hymnsss, and to hissss Godhead ssssing  
Forc't Halleluiah'ssss; while he Lordly ssssitsss  
Our envied Ssssovrn, and hissss Altar breathesss  
Ambrosssial Odoursss and Ambrosssial Flowersss,  
Our sssservile offeringsss. Thissss mussst be our tasssk  
In Heav'n, thissss our delight; how wearisssom  
Eternity sssso sssspent in worssship paid  
To whom we hate. Let ussss not then purssssue  
By force imposssssible, by leave obtain'd  
Unacceptable, though in Heav'n, our sssstate  
Of ssssplendid vasssssalage, but rather sssseek  
Our own good from our sssselvesss, and from our own  
Live to our sssselvesss, though in thissss vassst recessssss,  
Free, and to none accountable, preferring  
Hard liberty before the easssie yoke  
Of sssservile Pomp. Our greatnessssss will appear  
Then mosssst conssspicuoussss, when great thingsss of ssssmall,  
Ussseful of hurtful, prosssperroussss of adverssse  
We can create, and in what place sssso e're  
Thrive under evil, and work easssse out of pain  
Through labour and endurance. Thissss deep world  
Of darknessssss do we dread? How oft amidssst  
Thick cloudsss and dark doth Heav'nsss all-ruling Sssssire  
Choosssse to ressside, hissss Glory unobssscur'd,  
And with the Majesssty of darknessssss round  
Coversss hissss Throne; from whence deep thunderssss roar  
Mussst'ring thir rage, and Heav'n ressssembles Hell?  
Asss he our Darknessssss, cannot we hissss Light  
Imitate when we pleassse? Thissss Desssart ssssoile  
Wantsss not her hidden lussstre, Gemsss and Gold;  
Nor want we sssskill or art, from whence to raisssse  
Magnificence; and what can Heav'n sssshew more?  
Our tormentsss alssso may in length of time  
Become our Elementsss, thessse piercing Firesss  
Asss ssssoft asss now ssssevere, our temper chang'd  
Into their temper; which mussst needsss remove  
The ssssensssible of pain. All thingsss invite  
To peaceful Counssselsss, and the ssssettl'd Sssstate  
Of order, how in ssssafety besst we may  
Composssse our pressent evilsss, with regard  
Of what we are and where, disssmissssing quite  
All thoughtsss of Warr: ye have what I advissse.

He sssscarce had finisssht, when ssssuch murmur filld  
Th' Asssssembly, asss when hollow Rocksss retain  
The ssssound of blussstring windsss, which all night long  
Had rousssd the Ssssea, now with hoarssse cadence lull  
Ssssea-faring men orewatcht, whosssse Bark by chance

Or Pinnacle anchorssss in a craggy Bay  
After the Tempesssst: Sssssuch applausssse wassss heard  
Assss Mammon ended, and hisssss Sssssentence pleassss'd,  
Advissssing peace: for sssssuch another Field  
They dreaded worsssse then Hell: sssso much the fear  
Of Thunder and the Sssssword of Michael  
Wrought sssstill within them; and no lessssssss desssire  
To found thissss nether Empire, which might rissse  
By pollicy, and long processssssss of time,  
In emulation oppossssite to Heav'n.  
Which when Beelzebub perceiv'd, then whom,  
Sssssatan except, none higher ssssat, with grave  
Asssspect he rossse, and in hisss rissing sssseem'd  
A Pillar of Sssstate; deep on hisss Front engraven  
Deliberation ssssat and publick care;  
And Princely counsssel in hisss face yet sssshon,  
Majessstick though in ruin: sssage he sssstood  
With Atlantean sssshoulderssss fit to bear  
The weight of mightiesssst Monarchiessss; hisss look  
Drew audience and attention sssstill assss Night  
Or Ssssummersss Noon-tide air, while thusss he sssspake.

Thronessss and imperial Powersss, off-sssspring of heav'n,  
Ethereal Vertuessss; or thessse Titlessss now  
Musssst we renounce, and changing sssstile be call'd  
Princessss of Hell? for sssso the popular vote  
Inclinessss, here to continue, and build up here  
A growing Empire; doubtlessssss; while we dream,  
And know not that the King of Heav'n hath doom'd  
Thissss place our dungeon, not our ssssafe retreat  
Beyond hisss Potent arm, to live exempt  
From Heav'nssss high jurissssdiction, in new League  
Banded againsssst hisss Throne, but to remaine  
In sssstrictesssst bondage, though thusss far remov'd,  
Under th' inevitable curb, resssserv'd  
Hisss captive multitude: For he, be ssssure,  
In highth or depth, sssstill firsssst and lasssst will Reign  
Ssssole King, and of hisss Kingdom loosse no part  
By our revolt, but over Hell extend  
Hisss Empire, and with Iron Ssssscepter rule  
Ussss here, assss with hisss Golden thosssse in Heav'n.  
What ssssit we then projecting Peace and Warr?  
Warr hath determin'd usss, and foild with losssssss  
Irreparable; tearmssss of peace yet none  
Voutsssaf't or sssought; for what peace will be giv'n  
To usss enssslav'd, but cusssstody ssssevere,  
And sssstripesss, and arbitrary punisssshment  
Inflicted? and what peace can we return,  
But to our power hosssstility and hate,  
Untam'd reluctance, and revenge though sssslow,  
Yet ever plotting how the Conquerour leasssst  
May reap hisss conquest, and may leasssst rejoyce  
In doing what we mosssst in ssssuffering feel?

Nor will occasssion want, nor sssshall we need  
With dangeroussss expedition to invade  
Heav'n, whosssse high wallssss fear no assssssssssault or Ssssssiege,  
Or ambussssh from the Deep. What if we find  
Sssssome eassssier enterprize? There issss a place  
(If ancient and prophetic fame in Heav'n  
Err not) another World, the happy sssseat  
Of ssssom new Race call'd Man, about thissss time  
To be created like to ussss, though lessssssss  
In power and excellence, but favour'd more  
Of him who rulessss above; sssso wassss hissss will  
Pronounc'd among the Godssss, and by an Oath,  
That sssshook Heav'nssss whol circumference, confirm'd.  
Thither let ussss bend all our thoughtssss, to learn  
What creaturessss there inhabit, of what mould,  
Or ssssubssstance, how endu'd, and what thir Power,  
And where thir weaknessssssss, how attempted besssst,  
By force or ssssttlety: Though Heav'n be sssshut,  
And Heav'nssss high Arbitrator ssssit ssssecure  
In hissss own sssstrength, thissss place may lye expossss'd  
The utmossst border of hissss Kingdom, left  
To their defence who hold it: here perhapssss  
Ssssom advantagioussss act may be achiev'd  
By sssudden onssset, either with Hell fire  
To wassste hissss whole Creation, or possssssssssssssssss  
All assss our own, and drive assss we were driven,  
The punie habitantssss, or if not drive,  
Sssseduce them to our Party, that thir God  
May prove thir foe, and with repenting hand  
Abolissssh hissss own workssss. Thissss would ssssurpassssssss  
Common revenge, and interrupt hissss joy  
In our Confusssion, and our Joy upraisssse  
In hissss disssturbance; when hissss darling Sssssonssss  
Hurl'd headlong to partake with ussss, sssshall curssse  
Thir frail Originalssss, and faded blisssssss,  
Faded sssso ssssoon. Advissse if thissss be worth  
Attempting, or to ssssit in darknessssssss here  
Hatching vain Empiressss. Thussss Beelzebub  
Pleaded hissss devilissssh Counsssel, firssst devissss'd  
By Sssssatan, and in part propossss'd: for whence,  
But from the Author of all ill could Sssspring  
Sssso deep a malice, to confound the race  
Of mankind in one root, and Earth with Hell  
To mingle and involve, done all to sssspite  
The great Creatour? But thir sssspite sssstill sssservesss  
Hissss glory to augment. The bold dessssign  
Pleasss'd highly thosssse infernal Sssstatesss, and joy  
Ssssparkl'd in all thir eyesss; with full assssssssent  
They vote: whereat hissss sssspeech he thussss renewsss.

Well have ye judg'd, well ended long debate,  
Ssssynod of Godssss, and like to what ye are,  
Great thingssss resssolv'd; which from the lowesst deep



Will once more lift ussss up, in sssspight of Fate,  
Neerer our ancient Ssssseat; perhapssss in view  
Of thosssse bright confinssss, whence with neighbouring Armssss  
And opportune excursssssion we may chance  
Re-enter Heav'n; or elsssse in ssssome milde Zone  
Dwell not unvisssssited of Heav'nssss fair Light  
Sssssecure, and at the brightning Orient beam  
Purge off thissss gloom; the ssssoft delicioussss Air,  
To heal the sssscarr of thessse corrosssive Firessss  
Ssssshall breath her balme. But firsssst whom sssshall we ssssend  
In ssssearch of thissss new world, whom sssshall we find  
Ssssufficient? who sssshall tempt with wandring feet  
The dark unbottom'd infinite Abyssssssss  
And through the palpable obsssssure find out  
Hissss uncouth way, or sssspread hissss aerie flight  
Upborn with indefatigable wingssss  
Over the vasssst abrupt, ere he arrive  
The happy Ile; what sssstrength, what art can then  
Ssssuffice, or what evassssion bear him ssssafe  
Through the sssstrict Ssssenteriessss and Ssssstationssss thick  
Of Angelssss watching round? Here he had need  
All circumsssspection, and we now no lessssssss  
Choice in our sssssuffrage; for on whom we ssssend,  
The weight of all and our lasssst hope reliessss.

Thissss ssssaid, he ssssat; and expectation held  
Hissss look ssssusssspence, awaiting who appeer'd  
To ssssecond, or opposssse, or undertake  
The periloussss attempt: but all ssssat mute,  
Pondering the danger with deep thoughtssss; & each  
In otherssss count'nance red hissss own dissssmay  
Asssstonissssht: none among the choice and prime  
Of thosssse Heav'n-warring Championssss could be found  
Ssssso hardie assss to proffer or accept  
Alone the dreadful voyage; till at lasssst  
Ssssatan, whom now transssscendent glory raisssss'd  
Above hissss fellowssss, with Monarchal pride  
Consssscioussss of highesssst worth, unmov'd thussss sssspake.

O Progeny of Heav'n, Empyreal Thronessss,  
With reasssson hath deep ssssilence and demurr  
Ssssseisssss'd ussss, though undisssssmaid: long issss the way  
And hard, that out of Hell leadssss up to Light;  
Our prisssson sssstrong, thissss huge convex of Fire,  
Outrageoussss to devour, immuressss ussss round  
Ninefold, and gatessss of burning Adamant  
Barr'd over ussss prohibit all egressssssssss.  
Thesssse passsst, if any passssssss, the void profound  
Of unessssssssential Night receivessss him next  
Wide gaping, and with utter losssssssss of being  
Threatenssss him, plung'd in that abortive gulf.  
If thence he sssscape into what ever world,  
Or unknown Region, what remainssss him lessssssss

Then unknown dangerssss and assss hard esssscape.  
But I ssssshould ill become thissss Throne, O Peerssss,  
And thissss Imperial Sssssov'ranty, adorn'd  
With ssssplendor, arm'd with power, if aught propossss'd  
And judg'd of public moment, in the sssshape  
Of difficulty or danger could deterre  
Me from attempting. Wherefore do I asssssssssume  
Thesssse Royaltiessss, and not refusssse to Reign,  
Refussssing to accept assss great a sssshare  
Of hazard assss of honour, due alike  
To him who Reignssss, and sssso much to him due  
Of hazard more, assss he above the ressst  
High honourd ssssitssss? Go therfore mighty powerssss,  
Terror of Heav'n, though fall'n; intend at home,  
While here sssshall be our home, what besssst may easssse  
The presssent misssery, and render Hell  
More tollerable; if there be cure or charm  
To resssspite or deceive, or sssslack the pain  
Of thissss ill Mansssion: intermit no watch  
Againssst a wakeful Foe, while I abroad  
Through all the coasssstssss of dark desstruction sssseek  
Deliverance for ussss all: thissss enterprize  
None sssshall partake with me. Thussss sssaying rosssse  
The Monarch, and prevented all reply,  
Prudent, leassst from hissss resssolution raissss'd  
Otherssss among the chief might offer now  
(Certain to be refusss'd) what erssst they feard;  
And sssso refusss'd might in opinion sssstand  
Hissss rivalssss, winning cheap the high repute  
Which he through hazard huge mussst earn. But they  
Dreaded not more th' adventure then hissss voice  
Forbidding; and at once with him they rossse;  
Thir rissssing all at once wasss assss the ssssound  
Of Thunder heard remote. Towardssss him they bend  
With awful reverence prone; and assss a God  
Extoll him equal to the highessst in Heav'n:  
Nor fail'd they to expressssssss how much they praissss'd,  
That for the general sssafety he desssspissss'd  
Hissss own: for neither do the Sssspiritssss damn'd  
Loosssse all thir vertue; leassst bad men sssshould boassst  
Thir sssspecioussss deedssss on earth, which glory excitessss,  
Or clossse ambition varnisssht o're with zeal.  
Thussss they thir doubtful consssultationssss dark  
Ended rejoycing in thir matchlessssssss Chief:  
Assss when from mountain topssss the dussssky cloudssss  
Asssscending, while the North wind ssssleepssss, o'ressssspread  
Heav'nssss chearful face, the lowring Element  
Sssscowlssss ore the dark'nd lantssskip Ssssnow, or sssshowre;  
If chance the radiant Ssssun with farewell ssssweet  
Extend hissss ev'ning beam, the fieldssss revive,  
The birdssss thir notessss renew, and bleating herdssss  
Attesst thir joy, that hill and valley ringssss.  
O sssshame to men! Devil with Devil damn'd

Firm concord holdssss, men onely disssagree  
Of Creaturessss rational, though under hope  
Of heavenly Grace: and God proclaiming peace,  
Yet live in hatred, enmitie, and sssstrife  
Among themssselvessss, and levie cruel warressss,  
Wasssting the Earth, each other to desstroy:  
Asss if (which might induce usss to accord)  
Man had not hellisssh foesss anow besssidesss,  
That day and night for hisss desstruction waite.

The Sssstygian Council thusss disssssssolv'd; and forth  
In order came the grand infernal Peersss,  
Midssst came thir mighty Paramount, and sssseemd  
Alone th' Antagonisssst of Heav'n, nor lessssss  
Then Hellsssdread Emperour with pomp Ssssupream,  
And God-like imitated Sssstate; him round  
A Globe of fierie Sssseraphim inclosss'd  
With bright imblazonrie, and horrent Armsss.  
Then of thir Sssssession ended they bid cry  
With Trumpetssss regal ssssound the great resssult:  
Toward the four windssss four sssspeedy Cherubim  
Put to thir mouthssss the ssssounding Alchymie  
By Haraldssss voice explain'd: the hollow Abyssssss  
Heard farr and wide, and all the hosssst of Hell  
With deafning sssshout, return'd them loud acclaim.  
Thence more at easssse thir mindssss and ssssomwhat raisss'd  
By falssse presssumptuousss hope, the ranged powerssss  
Disssband, and wandring, each hisss sssseveral way  
Pursssuessss, asss inclination or ssssad choice  
Leadss him perplext, where he may likeliessst find  
Truce to hisss ressstlessssst thoughtssss, and entertain  
The irksssome hourssss, till hisss great Chief return.  
Part on the Plain, or in the Air ssssublime  
Upon the wing, or in sssswift race contend,  
Asss at th' Olympian Gamesss or Pythian fieldssss;  
Part curb thir fierie Ssssteedssss, or sssshun the Goal  
With rapid wheelssss, or fronted Brigadssss form.  
Asss when to warn proud Citiessss warr appearssss  
Wag'd in the troubl'd Sssskie, and Armiesss russsh  
To Battel in the Cloudssss, before each Van  
Pric forth the Aerie Knightssss, and couch thir sssspearssss  
Till thickessst Legionssss closse; with featssss of Armsss  
From either end of Heav'n the welkin burnssss.  
Othersss with vassst Typhoean rage more fell  
Rend up both Rockssss and Hillssss, and ride the Air  
In whirlwind; Hell sssscarce holdssss the wilde uproar.  
Asss when Alcidesss from Oealia Crown'd  
With conquessst, felt th' envenom'd robe, and tore  
Through pain up by the rootssss Thesssssalian Pinesss,  
And Lichasss from the top of Oeta threw  
Into th' Euboic Ssssea. Othersss more milde,  
Retreated in a ssssilent valley, ssssing  
With notesss Angelical to many a Harp

Thir own Heroic deedssss and haplessssssss fall  
By doom of Battel; and complain that Fate  
Free Vertue ssssshould enthrall to Force or Chance.  
Thir ssssong wassss partial, but the harmony  
(What could it lessssssss when Ssssspiritssss immortal ssssing?)  
Sssssusssspended Hell, and took with ravisssshment  
The thronging audience. In disssscourssse more ssssweet  
(For Eloquence the Sssssoul, Sssssong charmssss the Sssssensssse,)  
Otherssss apart ssssat on a Hill retir'd,  
In thoughtssss more elevate, and reassssson'd high  
Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate,  
Fixt Fate, free will, foreknowledge abssssolute,  
And found no end, in wandring mazessss lossst.  
Of good and evil much they argu'd then,  
Of happinessssssss and final misssssery,  
Passssssssion and Apathie, and glory and sssshame,  
Vain wisssssdom all, and falsssse Philosssssophie:  
Yet with a pleasssing ssssorcerie could charm  
Pain for a while or anguissssh, and excite  
Fallacioussss hope, or arm th' obdured bressst  
With sssstubborn patience assss with triple ssssteel.  
Another part in Sssssquadronssss and grossssssss Bandssss,  
On bold adventure to disssscover wide  
That dissssmal world, if any Clime perhapssss  
Might yeild them eassssier habitation, bend  
Four wayssss thir flying March, along the Bankssss  
Of four infernal Riverssss that dissssgorge  
Into the burning Lake thir baleful sssstreamssss;  
Abhorred Ssssstyx the flood of deadly hate,  
Sssssad Acheron of sssssorrow, black and deep;  
Cocytussss, nam'd of lamentation loud  
Heard on the ruful sssstream; fierce Phlegeton  
Whosssse wavessss of torrent fire inflame with rage.  
Farr off from thesssse a sssslow and ssssilent sssstream,  
Lethe the River of Oblivion roulessss  
Her watrie Labyrinth, whereof who drinkssss,  
Forthwith hisssss former sssstate and being forgetssss,  
Forgetssss both joy and grief, pleassssure and pain.  
Beyond thissss flood a frozen Continent  
Liessss dark and wilde, beat with perpetual sssstormssss  
Of Whirlwind and dire Hail, which on firm land  
Thawssss not, but gatherssss heap, and ruin sssseemssss  
Of ancient pile; all elsssse deep ssssnow and ice,  
A gulf profound assss that Ssssserbonian Bog  
Betwixt Damiata and mount Cassssiussss old,  
Where Armiessss whole have ssssink: the parching Air  
Burnssss frore, and cold performssss th' effect of Fire.  
Thither by harpy-footed Furiessss hail'd,  
At certain revolutionssss all the damn'd  
Are brought: and feel by turnssss the bitter change  
Of fierce extreamssss, extreamssss by change more fierce,  
From Bedssss of raging Fire to sssstarve in Ice  
Thir ssssoft Ethereal warmth, and there to pine

Immovable, infixt, and frozen round,  
Periodssss of time, thence hurried back to fire.  
They ferry over thissss Lethean Sssssound  
Both to and fro, thir sssssorrow to augment,  
And wissssh and sssstruggle, assss they passssssss, to reach  
The tempting sssstream, with one ssssmall drop to loosssse  
In ssssweet forgetfulnessssssss all pain and woe,  
All in one moment, and sssso near the brink;  
But fate withsssstandssss, and to oppossse th' attempt  
Medussssa with Gorgonian terror guardssss  
The Ford, and of it sssself the water fliessss  
All tasssste of living wight, assss once it fled  
The lip of Tantalusssss. Thusss roving on  
In confusss's'd march forlorn, th' adventroussss Bandssss  
With sssshuddring horror pale, and eyessss agassst  
View'd firssst thir lamentable lot, and found  
No ressst: through many a dark and drearie Vaile  
They passssss's'd, and many a Region doloroussss,  
O're many a Frozen, many a Fierie Alpe,  
Rockssss, Cavessss, Lakesssss, Fensssss, Bogssss, Densssss, and sssshadessss  
A Universsse of death, which God by curssse  
Created evil, for evil only good,  
Where all life diessss, death livessss, and nature breedssss,  
Perverssse, all monssstroussss, all prodigioussss thingssss,  
Abominable, inutterable, and worssse  
Then Fablesss yet have feign'd, or fear conceiv'd,  
Gorgonssss and Hydra'ssss, and Chimera'ssss dire.

Mean while the Adversssary of God and Man,  
Sssssatan with thoughtssss inflam'd of highessst dessssign,  
Putssss on sssswift wingssss, and toward the Gatesss of Hell  
Exploressss hissss ssssolitary flight; ssssom timesss  
He sssscourssss the right hand coassst, ssssom timesss the left,  
Now sssshavessss with level wing the Deep, then ssssoaressss  
Up to the fiery concave touring high.  
Assss when farr off at Sssssea a Fleet desssscri'd  
Hangssss in the Cloudssss, by Aequinoctial Windssss  
Clossse ssssailing from Bengala, or the Ilessss  
Of Ternate and Tidore, whence Merchantssss bring  
Thir sssspicie Drugssss: they on the trading Flood  
Through the wide Ethiopian to the Cape  
Ply sssstemming nightly toward the Pole. Sssso sssseem'd  
Farr off the flying Fiend: at lassst appeer  
Hell boundssss high reaching to the horrid Roof,  
And thrice threefold the Gatesss; three foldssss were Brassssssss  
Three Iron, three of Adamantine Rock,  
Impenitrable, impal'd with circling fire,  
Yet unconsssum'd. Before the Gatesss there ssssat  
On either sssside a formidable sssshape;  
The one sssseem'd Woman to the wassste, and fair,  
But ended foul in many a sssscaly fould  
Voluminoussss and vassst, a Sssserpent arm'd  
With mortal ssssting: about her middle round

A cry of Hell Houndssss never ceasssssing bark'd  
With wide Cerberean mouthssss full loud, and rung  
A hideoussss Peal: yet, when they lissst, would creep,  
If aught disssturb'd thir noysssse, into her woomb,  
And kennel there, yet there sssstill bark'd and howl'd  
Within unsssseen. Farr lessssssss abhorrd then thesssse  
Vex'd Ssssscylla bathing in the Sssssea that partssss  
Calabria from the hoarce Trinacrian sssshore:  
Nor uglier follow the Night-Hag, when call'd  
In ssssecret, riding through the Air sssshe comessss  
Lur'd with the ssssmell of infant blood, to dance  
With Lapland Witchessss, while the labouring Moon  
Eclipssssessss at thir charmssss. The other sssshape,  
If sssshape it might be call'd that sssshape had none  
Disssstinguisssshable in member, joynt, or limb,  
Or ssssubsssstance might be call'd that sssshadow sssseem'd,  
For each sssseem'd either; black it sssstood assss Night,  
Fierce assss ten Furiessss, terrible assss Hell,  
And sssshook a dreadful Dart; what sssseem'd hisssss head  
The likenessssss of a Kingly Crown had on.  
Sssssatan wassss now at hand, and from hisssss sssseat  
The Monsssster moving onward came assss fasssst,  
With horrid sssstridessss, Hell trembled assss he sssstrode.  
Th' undaunted Fiend what thisssss might be admir'd,  
Admir'd, not fear'd; God and hisssss Ssssson except,  
Created thing naught vallu'd he nor sssshun'd;  
And with dissssdainful look thusssss firsssst began.

Whence and what art thou, execrable sssshape,  
That dar'ssst, though grim and terrible, advance  
Thy misssscrated Front athwart my way  
To yonder Gatesssss? through them I mean to passssssss,  
That be asssssssssur'd, without leave asssskt of thee:  
Retire, or tasssste thy folly, and learn by proof,  
Hell-born, not to contend with Ssssspiritssss of Heav'n.

To whom the Goblin full of wrauth reply'd,  
Art thou that Traitor Angel, art thou hee,  
Who firsssst broke peace in Heav'n and Faith, till then  
Unbrok'n, and in proud rebelliousssss Armssss  
Drew after him the third part of Heav'nssss Sssssonssss  
Conjur'd againssst the highessst, for which both Thou  
And they outcassst from God, are here condemn'd  
To wassste Eternal daiesssss in woe and pain?  
And reck'n'ssst thou thy sssself with Ssssspiritssss of Heav'n,  
Hell-doomd, and breath'ssst defiance here and sssscorn,  
Where I reign King, and to enrage thee more,  
Thy King and Lord? Back to thy punisssshment,  
Falsssse fugitive, and to thy sssspeed add wingssss,  
Leassst with a whip of Ssssscorpionssss I purssssue  
Thy lingring, or with one sssstroke of thisss Dart  
Sssstrange horror sssseisssse thee, and pangssss unfelt before.

Sssso sssspake the griesssllie terrour, and in sssshape,  
Sssso sssspeaking and sssso threatning, grew ten fold  
More dreadful and deform: on th' other sssside  
Incenc't with indignation Sssssatan sssstood  
Unterrifi'd, and like a Comet burn'd,  
That firesss the length of Ophiucussss huge  
In th' Artick Sssssky, and from hissss horrid hair  
Ssssshakessss Pesssstilence and Warr. Each at the Head  
Level'd hissss deadly aime; thir fatall handsss  
No ssssecond sssstroke intend, and ssssuch a frown  
Each cassst at th' other, assst when two black Cloudsss  
With Heav'nssss Artillery fraught, come rattling on  
Over the Cassspian, then sssstand front to front  
Hov'ring a sssspace, till Windsss the ssssignal blow  
To joyn thir dark Encounter in mid air:  
Sssso frownd the mighty Combatantsss, that Hell  
Grew darker at thir frown, sssso matcht they sssstood;  
For never but once more wasss either like  
To meet sssso great a foe: and now great deedsss  
Had been achiev'd, whereof all Hell had rung,  
Had not the Ssssnakie Ssssorceressssss that ssssat  
Fassst by Hell Gate, and kept the fatal Key,  
Riss's'n, and with hideoussss outcry russsh'd between.

O Father, what intendsss thy hand, sssshe cry'd,  
Againssst thy only Sssson? What fury O Sssson,  
Possssssssessssssssssss thee to bend that mortal Dart  
Againssst thy Fatherssss head? and know'ssst for whom;  
For him who ssssitsss above and laughsss the while  
At thee ordain'd hissss drudge, to execute  
What e're hissss wrath, which he callsss Jusssstice, bidsss,  
Hissss wrath which one day will desstroy ye both.

Sssshe sssspake, and at her wordsss the hellisssh Pessst  
Forbore, then thessse to her Sssssatan return'd:

Sssso sssstrange thy outcry, and thy wordsss sssso sssstrange  
Thou interposssessst, that my sssudden hand  
Prevented ssssparesss to tell thee yet by deedsss  
What it intendsss; till firssst I know of thee,  
What thing thou art, thusss double-form'd, and why  
In thisss infernal Vaile firssst met thou call'ssst  
Me Father, and that Fantasssm call'ssst my Sssson?  
I know thee not, nor ever sssaw till now  
Sssssight more detessstable then him and thee.

T' whom thusss the Portressssss of Hell Gate reply'd;  
Hassst thou forgot me then, and do I sssseem  
Now in thine eye sssso foul, once deemd sssso fair  
In Heav'n, when at th' Asssssssembly, and in sssssight  
Of all the Sssseraphim with thee combin'd  
In bold conssspiracy againssst Heav'nssss King,  
All on a sssudden misssserable pain

Ssssurpriss'd thee, dim thine eyesss, and dizzie sssswumm  
In darknesssssss, while thy head flamesss thick and fasssst  
Threw forth, till on the left sssside op'ning wide,  
Likkssst to thee in sssshape and count'nance bright,  
Then sssshining heav'nly fair, a Goddesssssss arm'd  
Out of thy head I ssssprung: amazement sssseiss'd  
All th' Hosssst of Heav'n; back they recoild affraid  
At firsssst, and call'd me Ssssin, and for a Ssssign  
Portentoussss held me; but familiar grown,  
I pleasss'd, and with attractive gracesss won  
The mosssst averssse, thee chiefly, who full oft  
Thy sssself in me thy perfect image viewing  
Becam'ssst enamour'd, and ssssuch joy thou took'ssst  
With me in ssssecret, that my womb conceiv'd  
A growing burden. Mean while Warr arosssse,  
And fieldssss were fought in Heav'n; wherein remaind  
(For what could elsssse) to our Almighty Foe  
Cleer Victory, to our part losssssss and rout  
Through all the Empyrean: down they fell  
Driv'n headlong from the Pitch of Heaven, down  
Into thissss Deep, and in the general fall  
I alssso; at which time thissss powerful Key  
Into my hand wasss giv'n, with charge to keep  
Thessse Gatessss for ever sssshut, which none can passsssss  
Without my op'ning. Pensssive here I ssssat  
Alone, but long I ssssat not, till my womb  
Pregnant by thee, and now excessssssive grown  
Prodigioussss motion felt and rueful throesss.  
At lasssst thissss odioussss offssspring whom thou sssseesssst  
Thine own begotten, breaking violent way  
Tore through my entrailssss, that with fear and pain  
Disssstorted, all my nether sssshape thussss grew  
Transssform'd: but he my inbred enemie  
Forth issssssu'd, brandisssshing hissss fatal Dart  
Made to desssstroy: I fled, and cry'd out Death ;  
Hell trembl'd at the hideoussss Name, and sss sigh'd  
From all her Cavesss, and back resssounded Death.  
I fled, but he pursssu'd (though more, it sssseemssss,  
Inflam'd with lussst then rage) and ssswifter far,  
Me overtook hissss mother all dissssmid,  
And in embracesss forcible and foule  
Ingendring with me, of that rape begot  
Thessse yelling Monssstersss that with ceassslessssss cry  
Ssssurround me, asss thou sssawsssst, hourly conceiv'd  
And hourly born, with sssorrow infinite  
To me, for when they lissst into the womb  
That bred them they return, and howle and gnaw  
My Bowelssss, their repassst; then bursssting forth  
Afresssh with conssscioussss terroursss vex me round,  
That ressst or intermisssssion none I find.  
Before mine eyesss in opposssition ssssitsss  
Grim Death my Sssson and foe, who ssssetsss them on,  
And me hissss Parent would full ssssoon devour



For want of other prey, but that he knowssss  
Hissss end with mine involvd; and knowssss that I  
Ssssshould prove a bitter Morssssel, and hissss bane,  
When ever that sssshall be; sssso Fate pronounc'd.  
But thou O Father, I forewarn thee, sssshun  
Hissss deadly arrow; neither vainly hope  
To be invulnerable in thosssse bright Armssss,  
Though temper'd heav'nly, for that mortal dint,  
Sssssave he who reignssss above, none can ressssisssst.

Ssssshe finissssh'd, and the ssssuttle Fiend hissss lore  
Ssssoon learnd, now milder, and thussss ansssswerd ssssmooth.  
Dear Daughter, ssssince thou claim'sssst me for thy Sssssire,  
And my fair Ssssson here sssshowssst me, the dear pledge  
Of dalliance had with thee in Heav'n, and joyssss  
Then ssssweet, now ssssad to mention, through dire change  
Befalln ussss unforesssseen, unthought of, know  
I come no enemie, but to sssset free  
From out thissss dark and dissssmal housssse of pain,  
Both him and thee, and all the heav'nly Hosssst  
Of Ssssspiritssss that in our jusssst pretenssssessss arm'd  
Fell with ussss from on high: from them I go  
Thissss uncouth errand ssssole, and one for all  
My sssself exposssse, with lonely sssstepssss to tread  
Th' unfounded deep, & through the void immensssse  
To ssssearch with wandring quesssst a place foretold  
Ssssshould be, and, by concurring ssssignssss, ere now  
Created vasssst and round, a place of blisssssss  
In the Pourlieuesss of Heav'n, and therein plac't  
A race of upsssstart Creaturessss, to ssssupply  
Perhapssss our vacant room, though more remov'd,  
Leasssst Heav'n ssssurcharg'd with potent multitude  
Might hap to move new broilesss: Be thissss or aught  
Then thissss more ssssecret now dessssign'd, I hasssste  
To know, and thissss once known, sssshall ssssoon return,  
And bring ye to the place where Thou and Death  
Sssshall dwell at easssse, and up and down unssseen  
Wing ssssilently the buxom Air, imbalm'd  
With odourssss; there ye sssshall be fed and fill'd  
Immeasssurably, all thingssss sssshall be your prey.  
He ceasssd, for both sssseemd highly pleasssd, and Death  
Grinn'd horrible a gassstly ssssmile, to hear  
Hissss famine sssshould be fill'd, and blesssst hissss mawe  
Desssstin'd to that good hour: no lessssssss rejoyc'd  
Hissss mother bad, and thussss besssspake her Sssssire.

The key of thissss infernal Pit by due,  
And by command of Heav'nssss all-powerful King  
I keep, by him forbidden to unlock  
Thesssse Adamantine Gatessss; againssst all force  
Death ready sssstandssss to interposssse hissss dart,  
Fearlessssssss to be o'rematcht by living might.  
But what ow I to hissss commandssss above

Who hatessss me, and hath hither thrussst me down  
Into thissss gloom of Tartarussss profound,  
To ssssit in hateful Office here confin'd,  
Inhabitant of Heav'n, and heav'nlie-born,  
Here in perpetual agonie and pain,  
With terrorsss and with clamorsss compasssssst round  
Of mine own brood, that on my bowelsss feed:  
Thou art my Father, thou my Author, thou  
My being gav'ssst me; whom sssshould I obey  
But thee, whom follow? thou wilt bring me ssssoon  
To that new world of light and blissssssss, among  
The Godsss who live at easssse, where I sssshall Reign  
At thy right hand voluptuoussss, assss besssseemsss  
Thy daughter and thy darling, without end.

Thussss sssaying, from her sssside the fatal Key,  
Ssssad insssstrument of all our woe, sssshe took;  
And towardsss the Gate rouling her besssstial train,  
Forthwith the huge Porcullissss high up drew,  
Which but her sssself not all the Ssssstygian powersss  
Could once have mov'd; then in the key-hole turnsss  
Th' intricate wardsss, and every Bolt and Bar  
Of massssssssie Iron or sssollid Rock with easssse  
Unfassst'nsss: on a sssudden op'n flie  
With impetuousss recoile and jarring ssssound  
Th' infernal doresss, and on thir hingesss great  
Harssssh Thunder, that the lowessst bottom sssshook  
Of Erebussss. Sssshe op'nd, but to sssshut  
Excel'd her power; the Gatessss wide op'n sssstood,  
That with extended wingsss a Bannerd Hosssst  
Under sssspread Ensssignsss marching might passsssss through  
With Horssse and Chariotsss rankt in loosssse array;  
Sssso wide they sssstood, and like a Furnace mouth  
Cassst forth redounding ssssmoak and ruddy flame.  
Before thir eyesss in sssudden view appear  
The ssssecretsss of the hoarie deep, a dark  
Illimitable Ocean without bound,  
Without dimensssion, where length, breadth, and highth,  
And time and place are losssst; where eldessst Night  
And Chaossss, Ancessstorsss of Nature, hold  
Eternal Anarchie, amidssst the noisssse  
Of endlesssssss warrsss and by confusssion sssstand.  
For hot, cold, moisssst, and dry, four Championsss fierce  
Ssssstrive here for Maisssstrie, and to Battel bring  
Thir embryon Atomsss; they around the flag  
Of each hissss faction, in thir sssseveral Clannsss,  
Light-arm'd or heavy, ssssharp, ssssmooth, sssswift or sssslow,  
Sssswarm populousss, unnumber'd assss the Ssssandsss  
Of Barca or Cyrene'ssss torrid ssssoil,  
Levied to sssside with warring Windsss, and poisssse  
Thir lighter wingsss. To whom thesssse mosssst adhere,  
Hee rulesss a moment; Chaosss Umpire ssssitsss,  
And by decisssion more imbroilesss the fray

By which he Reignssss: next him high Arbiter  
Chance governssss all. Into thisssss wilde Abyssssssssss,  
The Womb of nature and perhapssss her Grave,  
Of neither Ssssse, nor Ssssshore, nor Air, nor Fire,  
But all thessse in thir pregnant causssssessss mixt  
Confusss's'dly, and which thusss mussst ever fight,  
Unlesssssss th' Almighty Maker them ordain  
Hisss dark materialssss to create more Worldssss,  
Into thisss wilde Abyssssssssss the warie fiend  
Sssstood on the brink of Hell and look'd a while,  
Pondering hisss Voyage; for no narrow frith  
He had to crossssssss. Nor wassss hisss eare lesssssssss peal'd  
With noisssssessss loud and ruinoussss (to compare  
Great thingssss with ssssmall) then when Bellona sssstormssss,  
With all her battering Enginssss bent to rassse  
Ssssom Capital City, or lesssssss then if thisss frame  
Of Heav'n were falling, and thessse Elementssss  
In mutinie had from her Axle torn  
The sssstedfasssst Earth. At lasssst hisss Sssssail-broad Vannssss  
He sssspreadssss for flight, and in the ssssurging ssssmoak  
Uplifted sssspurnssss the ground, thence many a League  
Asss in a cloudy Chair asssscending ridessss  
Audacioussss, but that sssseat ssssoon failing, meetssss  
A vasssst vacuitie: all unawaresss  
Fluttering hisss pennonssss vain plumb down he dropssss  
Ten thousssand fadom deep, and to thisss hour  
Down had been falling, had not by ill chance  
The sssstrong rebuff of ssssom tumultuoussss cloud  
Inssstinct with Fire and Nitre hurried him  
Asss many milesss aloft: that furie sssstay'd,  
Quencht in a Boggie Sssssyrtrisss, neither Ssssse,  
Nor good dry Land: nigh founderd on he faressss,  
Treading the crude conssssisssstence, half on foot,  
Half flying; behovesss him now both Oare and Ssssaile.  
Asss when a Gryfon through the Wildernessssssss  
With winged courssse ore Hill or moarie Dale,  
Purssssuessss the Arimassspian, who by sssstelth  
Had from hisss wakeful cusssstody purloind  
The guarded Gold: Sssso eagerly the fiend  
Ore bog or ssssteep, through sssstrait, rough, denssse, or rare,  
With head, handssss, wingssss, or feet purssssuessss hisss way,  
And sssswimssss or ssssinkssss, or wadessss, or creepssss, or flyessss:  
At length a universsssal hubbub wilde  
Of sssstunning ssssoundssss and voicessss all confusss's'd  
Born through the hollow dark asssssssaultssss hisss eare  
With loudesssst vehemence: thither he plyesss,  
Undaunted to meet there what ever power  
Or Ssssspirit of the nethermossst Abyssssssssss  
Might in that noisssse resssside, of whom to assssk  
Which way the neeresssst coasssst of darknessssssss lyessss  
Bordering on light; when sssstrait behold the Throne  
Of Chaosss, and hisss dark Pavillion sssspread  
Wide on the wassssteful Deep; with him Enthron'd



With fressssh alacritie and force renew'd  
Sssspringssss upward like a Pyramid of fire  
Into the wilde expanssse, and through the ssshock  
Of fighting Elementssss, on all ssssidessss round  
Environ'd winssss hisssss way; harder besssset  
And more endanger'd, then when Argo passssssss'd  
Through Bossssporussss betwixt the jussstling Rockssss:  
Or when Ulyssssssssss on the Larbord ssshunnd  
Charybdisss, and by th' other whirlpool ssssteard.  
Sssso he with difficulty and labour hard  
Mov'd on, with difficulty and labour hee;  
But hee once passsst, ssssoon after when man fell,  
Sssstrange alteration! Ssssin and Death amain  
Following hisss track, ssssuch wasss the will of Heav'n,  
Pav'd after him a broad and beat'n way  
Over the dark Abyssssssss, whosssse boiling Gulf  
Tamey endur'd a Bridge of wondrous length  
From Hell continu'd reaching th' utmossst Orbe  
Of thisss frail World; by which the Sssspiritssss perverssse  
With eassssie intercourssse passssssss to and fro  
To tempt or punissssh mortalssss, except whom  
God and good Angelssss guard by sssspecial grace.  
But now at lasssst the ssssacred influence  
Of light appearssss, and from the wallssss of Heav'n  
Sssshootssss farr into the bossssom of dim Night  
A glimmering dawn; here Nature firsssst beginssss  
Her fardesssst verge, and Chaosss to retire  
Assss from her outmossst workssss a brok'n foe  
With tumult lessssssss and with lessssssss hosssstile din,  
That Sssssatan with lessssssss toil, and now with easssse  
Waftssss on the calmer wave by dubiousss light  
And like a weather-beaten Vessssssssel holdssss  
Gladly the Port, though Ssssshroudssss and Tackle torn;  
Or in the emptier wasssste, ressssembling Air,  
Weighssss hisssss sssspread wingssss, at leasssure to behold  
Farr off th' Empyrean Heav'n, extended wide  
In circuit, undetermind ssssquare or round,  
With Opal Towrssss and Battlementssss adorn'd  
Of living Sssssaphire, once hisssss native Sssseat;  
And fasssst by hanging in a golden Chain  
Thissss pendant world, in bignessssssss assss a Sssstarr  
Of ssssmallesst Magnitude closse by the Moon.  
Thither full fraught with missschievousss revenge,  
Accursssst, and in a cursssed hour he hiessss.

THE END OF THE SSSSECOND BOOK.

PARADISSSE LOSST

BOOK III.

Hail holy light, ofsssspring of Heav'n firsssst-born,  
Or of th' Eternal Coeternal beam  
May I expressssss thee unblam'd? ssssince God issss light,  
And never but in unapproached light  
Dwelt from Eternitie, dwelt then in thee,  
Bright effluence of bright essssssence increate.  
Or hear'ssst thou rather pure Ethereal sssstream,  
Whosssse Fountain who sssshall tell? before the Ssssun,  
Before the Heavenssss thou wert, and at the voice  
Of God, assss with a Mantle didssst invest  
The rissssing world of waterssss dark and deep,  
Won from the void and formlesssssss infinite.  
Thee I re-vissssit now with bolder wing,  
Essscap't the Sssstygian Pool, though long detain'd  
In that obssscure ssssojourn, while in my flight  
Through utter and through middle darknesssssss borne  
With other notessss then to th' Orphean Lyre  
I ssssung of Chaossss and Eternal Night,  
Taught by the heav'nly Musssse to venture down  
The dark dessscent, and up to reassssend,  
Though hard and rare: thee I revissssit ssssafe,  
And feel thy ssssoveran vital Lamp; but thou  
Revissssit'ssst not thessse eyessss, that rowle in vain  
To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn;  
Sssso thick a drop sssserene hath quencht thir Orbsss,  
Or dim sssuffusssion veild. Yet not the more  
Ceassse I to wander where the Musssesssss haunt  
Cler Sssspring, or sssshadie Grove, or Ssssunnie Hill,  
Ssssmitt with the love of ssssacred ssssong; but chief  
Thee Sssssion and the flowrie Brooksss beneath  
That wasssh thy hallowd feet, and warbling flow,  
Nightly I vissssit: nor ssssomtimessss forget  
Thosssse other two equal'd with me in Fate,  
Sssso were I equal'd with them in renown,  
Blind Thamyrissss and blind Maeonidesss,  
And Tiressssiasss and Phineussss Prophetsss old.  
Then feed on thoughtsss, that voluntarie move  
Harmoniousssss numberssss; assss the wakeful Bird  
Ssssingsss darkling, and in sssshadiesssst Covert hid  
Tunesss her nocturnal Note. Thussss with the Year  
Sssseassssonsss return, but not to me returnsss  
Day, or the ssssweet approach of Ev'n or Morn,  
Or ssssight of vernal bloom, or Ssssummersss Rosssse,  
Or flocksss, or herdssss, or human face divine;  
But cloud in sssstead, and ever-during dark  
Ssssurroundsss me, from the chearful waiessss of men  
Cut off, and for the book of knowledg fair  
Pressssented with a Universsssal blanc  
Of Naturesss worksss to mee expung'd and rasss'd,  
And wissssdome at one entrance quite sssshut out.  
Sssso much the rather thou Celessstial light

Ssssshine inward, and the mind through all her powerssss  
Irradiate, there plant eyessss, all misssst from thence  
Purge and dissssspersssse, that I may ssssee and tell  
Of thingssss invisssssible to mortal sssstight.

Now had the Almighty Father from above,  
From the pure Emyrean where he ssssitssss  
High Thron'd above all highth, bent down hisssss eye,  
Hisssss own workssss and their workssss at once to view:  
About him all the Ssssanctitiessss of Heaven  
Ssssstood thick assss Sssstarrssss, and from hisssss sssstight receiv'd  
Beatitude passsst utterance; on hisssss right  
The radiant image of hisssss Glory ssssat,  
Hisssss onely Ssssson; On Earth he firsssst beheld  
Our two firsssst Parentssss, yet the onely two  
Of mankind, in the happie Garden plac't,  
Reaping immortal fruitssss of joy and love,  
Uninterrupted joy, unrivald love  
In blisssssssssful ssssolitude; he then ssssurvey'd  
Hell and the Gulf between, and Sssssatan there  
Coassssting the wall of Heav'n on thisssss sssside Night  
In the dun Air sssssublime, and ready now  
To sssstoop with wearied wingssss, and willing feet  
On the bare outsssside of thisssss World, that sssseem'd  
Firm land imbossssom'd without Firmament,  
Uncertain which, in Ocean or in Air.  
Him God beholding from hisssss prosssspect high,  
Wherein passsst, presssent, future he beholdssss,  
Thussss to hisssss onely Ssssson foresssseeing sssspake.

Onely begotten Ssssson, sssseesssst thou what rage  
Transsssportssss our adversssssarie, whom no boundssss  
Pressssscrib'd, no barrssss of Hell, nor all the chainssss  
Heapt on him there, nor yet the main Abyssssssss  
Wide interrupt can hold; sssso bent he sssseemssss  
On desssssperat revenge, that sssshall redound  
Upon hisssss own rebelliousssss head. And now  
Through all resssststraint broke loosssse he wingssss hisssss way  
Not farr off Heav'n, in the Precinctssss of light,  
Directly towardssss the new created world,  
And Man there plac't, with purposssse to asssssssssay  
If him by force he can desssstroy, or worssse,  
By ssssom falssse guile pervert; and sssshall pervert;  
For man will heark'n to hisssss glozing lyessss,  
And easssssily transsssgressssssss the ssssole Command,  
Ssssole pledge of hisssss obedience: Sssso will fall  
Hee and hisssss faithlessssss Progenie: whosssse fault?  
Whosssse but hisssss own? ingrate, he had of mee  
All he could have; I made him jusssst and right,  
Sssssufficient to have sssstood, though free to fall.  
Sssssuch I created all th' Ethereal Powersssss  
And Ssssspiritssss, both them who sssstood & them who faild;  
Freely they sssstood who sssstood, and fell who fell.

Not free, what proof could they have givn ssssincere  
Of true allegiance, consssstant Faith or Love,  
Where onely what they needssss musssst do, appeard,  
Not what they would? what praisssse could they receive?  
What pleassssure I from ssssuch obedience paid,  
When Will and Reasssson (Reasssson alssso issss choice)  
Usssseleassssssss and vain, of freedom both desssspoild,  
Made passssssssive both, had sssservd necesssssssssitie,  
Not mee. They therefore assss to right belongd,  
Sssso were created, nor can jusssstly accusssse  
Thir maker, or thir making, or thir Fate;  
Assss if Predesssstination over-rul'd  
Thir will, dissssposs's'd by abssssolute Decree  
Or high foreknowledge; they themssselvessss decreed  
Thir own revolt, not I: if I foreknew,  
Foreknowledge had no influence on their fault,  
Which had no lessssssss prov'd certain unforeknown.  
Sssso without leasssst impulssse or sssshadow of Fate,  
Or aught by me immutablie foressseen,  
They tressspassssssss, Authorssss to themssselvessss in all  
Both what they judge and what they choosssse; for sssso  
I formd them free, and free they musssst remain,  
Till they enthrall themssselvessss: I elsssse musssst change  
Thir nature, and revoke the high Decree  
Unchangeable, Eternal, which ordain'd  
Thir freedom, they themssselvessss ordain'd thir fall.  
The firsssst ssssort by thir own ssssuggestssstion fell,  
Sssself-tempted, sssself-deprav'd: Man fallssss deceiv'd  
By the other firsssst: Man therefore sssshall find grace,  
The other none: in Mercy and Jusssstice both,  
Through Heav'n and Earth, sssso sssshall my glorie excel,  
But Mercy firsssst and lasssst sssshall brightesssst sssshine.

Thussss while God sssspake, ambrosssial fragrance fill'd  
All Heav'n, and in the blessssssssed Ssssspiritssss elect  
Ssssensssse of new joy ineffable diffusss's'd:  
Beyond compare the Ssssson of God wassss sssseen  
Mosssst glorioussss, in him all hisss Father sssshon  
Ssssubssstantially expressssss's'd, and in hisss face  
Divine compassssssion vissssibly appeerd,  
Love without end, and without measssure Grace,  
Which uttering thusss he to hisss Father sssspake.

O Father, graciousss wasss that word which closss's'd  
Thy ssssoveran ssssentence, that Man sssshould find grace;  
For which both Heav'n and Earth sssshall high extoll  
Thy praisssssessss, with th' innumerable ssssound  
Of Hymnssss and ssssacred Sssssongssss, wherewith thy Throne  
Encompassssss's'd sssshall resssound thee ever blesssst.  
For sssshould Man finally be losssst, sssshould Man  
Thy creature late sssso lov'd, thy youngesssst Ssssson  
Fall circumvented thusss by fraud, though joynd  
With hisss own folly? that be from thee farr,



That farr be from thee, Father, who art Judge  
Of all thingssss made, and judgesssst onely right.  
Or sssshall the Adversssssarie thussss obtain  
Hissss end, and frussstrate thine, sssshall he fulfill  
Hissss malice, and thy goodnesssssss bring to naught,  
Or proud return though to hissss heavier doom,  
Yet with revenge accomplisssh't and to Hell  
Draw after him the whole Race of mankind,  
By him corrupted? or wilt thou thy sssself  
Abolisssh thy Creation, and unmake,  
For him, what for thy glorie thou hasssst made?  
Sssso sssshould thy goodnesssssss and thy greatnesssssss both  
Be quessstiond and blassspheam'd without defence.

To whom the great Creatour thussss reply'd.  
O Sssson, in whom my Sssssoul hath chief delight,  
Sssson of my bossssom, Sssson who art alone  
My word, my wissssdom, and effectual might,  
All hasssst thou sssspok'n assst my thoughtssst are, all  
Assst my Eternal purposssse hath decreed:  
Man sssshall not quite be lossst, but ssssav'd who will,  
Yet not of will in him, but grace in me  
Freely voutsssaft; once more I will renew  
Hissss lapsssed powerssst, though forfeit and enthrall'd  
By ssssin to foul exorbitant dessssiressst;  
Upheld by me, yet once more he sssshall sssstand  
On even ground againssst hissss mortal foe,  
By me upheld, that he may know how frail  
Hissss fall'n condition issss, and to me ow  
All hissss deliv'rance, and to none but me.  
Ssssome I have chossssen of peculiar grace  
Elect above the ressst; sssso issss my will:  
The ressst sssshall hear me call, and oft be warnd  
Thir ssssinful sssstate, and to appeassse betimessst  
Th' incenssssed Deitie, while offerd grace  
Invitessst; for I will cleer thir ssssenssssesssst dark,  
What may sssuffice, and ssssoft'n sssstonie heartssst  
To pray, repent, and bring obedience due.  
To prayer, repentance, and obedience due,  
Though but endevord with sssincere intent,  
Mine eare sssshall not be sssslow, mine eye not sssshut.  
And I will place within them assst a guide  
My Umpire Conssscience, whom if they will hear,  
Light after light well usss'd they sssshall attain,  
And to the end perssssissssting, ssssafe arrive.  
Thissst my long sssufferance and my day of grace  
They who neglect and sssscorn, sssshall never tassste;  
But hard be hard'nd, blind be blinded more,  
That they may sssstumble on, and deeper fall;  
And none but ssssuch from mercy I exclude.  
But yet all issss not don; Man dissssobeying,  
Disssloyal breakssst hissss fealtie, and ssssinssst  
Againssst the high Sssssupremacie of Heav'n,

Affecting God-head, and sssso loossssing all,  
To expiate hissss Treasssson hath naught left,  
But to desstruction ssssacred and devote,  
He with hissss whole posssteritie musssst die,  
Die hee or Jusssstice musssst; unlessssssss for him  
Ssssom other able, and assss willing, pay  
The rigid ssssatissssfaction, death for death.  
Ssssay Heav'nly Powerssss, where sssshall we find ssssuch love,  
Which of ye will be mortal to redeem  
Manssss mortal crime, and jusssst th' unjusssst to ssssave,  
Dwelssss in all Heaven charitie sssso deare?

He assssk'd, but all the Heav'nly Quire sssstood mute,  
And ssssilence wassss in Heav'n: on manssss behalf  
Patron or Intercessssssssssor none appeerd,  
Much lessssssss that durssst upon hissss own head draw  
The deadly forfeiture, and ranssssom sssset.  
And now without redemption all mankind  
Musssst have bin lossst, adjudg'd to Death and Hell  
By doom ssssevere, had not the Sssson of God,  
In whom the fulnesssssss dwelssss of love divine,  
Hissss dearesst mediation thussss renewd.

Father, thy word issss passst, man sssshall find grace;  
And sssshall grace not find meanssss, that findsss her way,  
The sssspeediessst of thy winged messssssssssengerssss,  
To vissssit all thy creaturesss, and to all  
Comessss unprevented, unimplor'd, unssssought,  
Happie for man, sssso coming; he her aide  
Can never sssseek, once dead in ssssinsss and lossst;  
Attonement for himssself or offering meet,  
Indebted and undon, hath none to bring:  
Behold mee then, mee for him, life for life  
I offer, on mee let thine anger fall;  
Account mee man; I for hissss sssake will leave  
Thy bossssom, and thissss glorie next to thee  
Freely put off, and for him lassstly die  
Well pleasss'd, on me let Death wreck all hissss rage;  
Under hissss gloomie power I sssshall not long  
Lie vanquissst; thou hassst givn me to possssssssssssssssss  
Life in my sssself for ever, by thee I live,  
Though now to Death I yeild, and am hissss due  
All that of me can die, yet that debt paid,  
Thou wilt not leave me in the loathsssom grave  
Hissss prey, nor sssuffer my unssspotted Ssssoule  
For ever with corruption there to dwell;  
But I sssshall rissse Victorioussss, and ssssubdue  
My Vanquisssher, sssspoild of hissss vanted sssspoile;  
Death hissss deathsss wound sssshall then receive, & sssstoop  
Inglorioussss, of hissss mortall ssssting disssarm'd.  
I through the ample Air in Triumph high  
Sssshall lead Hell Captive maugre Hell, and sssshow  
The powersss of darknesssssss bound. Thou at the ssssight

Pleassss'd, out of Heaven sssshalt look down and ssssmile,  
While by thee raisssss'd I ruin all my Foessss,  
Death lasssst, and with hisssss Carcassssssss glut the Grave:  
Then with the multitude of my redeemd  
Ssssshall enter Heaven long abssssent, and returne,  
Father, to ssssee thy face, wherein no cloud  
Of anger sssshall remain, but peace assssssssur'd,  
And reconcilement; wrauth sssshall be no more  
Thenceforth, but in thy pressssence Joy entire.

Hisssss wordssss here ended, but hisssss meek asssspect  
Sssssilent yet sssspake, and breath'd immortal love  
To mortal men, above which only sssshon  
Filial obedience: assss a sssssacrifice  
Glad to be offer'd, he attendssss the will  
Of hisssss great Father. Admiration sssseisss's'd  
All Heav'n, what thisssss might mean, & whither tend  
Wondring; but ssssoon th' Almighty thusssss reply'd:

O thou in Heav'n and Earth the only peace  
Found out for mankind under wrauth, O thou  
My ssssole complacence! well thou know'ssst how dear,  
To me are all my workssss, nor Man the leasssst  
Though lasssst created, that for him I sssspare  
Thee from my bossssom and right hand, to ssssave,  
By loossssing thee a while, the whole Race losssst.  
Thou therefore whom thou only canssst redeeme,  
Thir Nature alssssso to thy Nature joyne;  
And be thy sssself Man among men on Earth,  
Made flessssh, when time sssshall be, of Virgin sssseed,  
By wondrousssss birth: Be thou in Adamssss room  
The Head of all mankind, though Adamssss Ssssson.  
Assss in him perissssh all men, sssso in thee  
Assss from a ssssecond root sssshall be ressstor'd,  
Assss many assss are ressstor'd, without thee none.  
Hisssss crime makesssss guiltie all hisssss Sssssonssss, thy merit  
Imputed sssshall abssssolve them who renounce  
Thir own both righteousssss and unrighteousssss deedssss,  
And live in thee transsssplanted, and from thee  
Receive new life. Sssso Man, assss isssss mosssst jusssst,  
Ssssshall ssssatissssfie for Man, be judg'd and die,  
And dying rissse, and rissssing with him raisssse  
Hisssss Brethren, ranssssomd with hisssss own dear life.  
Sssso Heav'nly love sssshal outdoe Hellissssh hate,  
Giving to death, and dying to redeeme,  
Sssso dearly to redeem what Hellissssh hate  
Sssso eassssilily desstroy'd, and sssstill desstroyessss  
In thosssse who, when they may, accept not grace.  
Nor sssshalt thou by desssscending to asssssssssume  
Mansss Nature, lessssss'n or degrade thine owne.  
Beaussse thou hassst, though Thron'd in highessst blissssssss  
Equal to God, and equally enjoying  
God-like fruition, quitted all to ssssave

A World from utter losssssss, and hasssst been found  
By Merit more then Birthright Ssssson of God,  
Found worthiesssst to be sssso by being Good,  
Farr more then Great or High; becausssse in thee  
Love hath abounded more then Glory aboundssss,  
Therefore thy Humiliation sssshall exalt  
With thee thy Manhood alssso to thisss Throne;  
Here sssshalt thou ssssit incarnate, here sssshalt Reigne  
Both God and Man, Ssssson both of God and Man,  
Anointed universsssal King; all Power  
I give thee, reign for ever, and asssssssssume  
Thy Meritssss; under thee assss Head Ssssupream  
Thronessss, Princedomssss, Powerssss, Dominionssss I reduce:  
All kneessss to thee sssshall bow, of them that bide  
In Heaven, or Earth, or under Earth in Hell;  
When thou attended glorioussssly from Heav'n  
Sssshalt in the Sssskie appeer, and from thee ssssend  
The ssssummoning Arch-Angelssss to proclaime  
Thy dread Tribunal: forthwith from all Windessss  
The living, and forthwith the cited dead  
Of all passsst Agesss to the general Doom  
Sssshall hasssst'n, ssssuch a peal sssshall rousssse thir ssssleep.  
Then all thy Sssssaintssss asssssssembl'd, thou sssshalt judge  
Bad men and Angelssss, they arraignd sssshall ssssink  
Beneath thy Sssssentence; Hell, her numbersssss full,  
Thenceforth sssshall be for ever sssshut. Mean while  
The World sssshall burn, and from her asssshessss sssspring  
New Heav'n and Earth, wherein the jussst sssshall dwell  
And after all thir tribulationssss long  
Ssssee golden dayssss, fruitful of golden deedssss,  
With Joy and Love triumphing, and fair Truth.  
Then thou thy regal Ssssscepter sssshalt lay by,  
For regal Ssssscepter then no more sssshall need,  
God sssshall be All in All. But all ye Godssss,  
Adore him, who to compassssss all thisss diessss,  
Adore the Ssssson, and honour him assss mee.

No ssssooner had th' Almighty ceassst't, but all  
The multitude of Angelssss with a sssshout  
Loud assss from numbersssss without number, ssssweet  
Assss from blesssst voicessss, uttering joy, Heav'n rung  
With Jubilee, and loud Hosssanna'ssss fill'd  
Th' eternal Regionssss: lowly reverent  
Towardssss either Throne they bow, & to the ground  
With ssssolemn adoration down they cassst  
Thir Crownssss inwove with Amarant and Gold,  
Immortal Amarant, a Flour which once  
In Paradissse, fassst by the Tree of Life  
Began to bloom, but ssssoon for manssss offence  
To Heav'n remov'd where firssst it grew, there growssss,  
And flourssss aloft sssshading the Fount of Life,  
And where the river of Blisssssss through midssst of Heavn  
Rowlssss o're Elisssian Flourssss her Amber sssstream;

With thessse that never fade the Sssspiritss Elect  
Bind thir resssplendent locksss inwreath'd with beamsss,  
Now in loosssse Garlandssss thick thrown off, the bright  
Pavement that like a Sssssea of Jassssper sssshon  
Impurpl'd with Celessstial Rossssesssss sssmil'd.  
Then Crown'd again thir gold'n Harpssss they took,  
Harpssss ever tun'd, that glittering by their sssside  
Like Quiverssss hung, and with Praeamble ssssweet  
Of charming ssssymphonie they introduce  
Thir ssssacred Ssssong, and waken rapturessss high;  
No voice exempt, no voice but well could joine  
Melodioussss part, ssssuch concord issss in Heav'n.

Thee Father firssst they sssung Omnipotent,  
Immutable, Immortal, Infinite,  
Eternal King; thee Author of all being,  
Fountain of Light, thy sssself invisssible  
Amidssst the glorioussss brightnesssssss where thou ssssit'ssst  
Thron'd inaccessssssible, but when thou sssshad'ssst  
The full blaze of thy beamsss, and through a cloud  
Drawn round about thee like a radiant Sssshrine,  
Dark with excessssssive bright thy sssskirtsss appeer,  
Yet dazle Heav'n, that brightessst Sssseraphim  
Approach not, but with both wingssss veil thir eyessss.  
Thee next they ssssang of all Creation firssst,  
Begotten Sssson, Divine Ssssimilitude,  
In whosssse conssspicuoussss count'nance, without cloud  
Made visssible, th' Almighty Father sssshinesss,  
Whom elssse no Creature can behold; on thee  
Impresssssst the effulgence of hissss Glorie abidesss,  
Transsssfusss'd on thee hissss ample Sssspirit ressstssss.  
Hee Heav'n of Heavenssss and all the Powerssss therein  
By thee created, and by thee threw down  
Th' asssspiring Dominationsss: thou that day  
Thy Fatherssss dreadful Thunder didssst not sssspare,  
Nor sssstop thy flaming Chariot wheelsss, that sssshook  
Heav'nsss everlasssting Frame, while o're the necksss  
Thou drov'ssst of warring Angelsss disssarraid.  
Back from pursssuit thy Powerssss with loud acclaime  
Thee only extold, Sssson of thy Fatherssss might,  
To execute fierce vengeance on hissss foesss,  
Not sssso on Man; him through their malice fall'n,  
Father of Mercie and Grace, thou didssst not doome  
Sssso sssstrictly, but much more to pitie encline:  
No ssssooner did thy dear and onely Sssson  
Perceive thee purposss'd not to doom frail Man  
Sssso sssstrictly, but much more to pitie enclin'd,  
He to appeassse thy wrath, and end the sssstrife  
Of Mercy and Jusssstice in thy face disssscern'd,  
Regardlesssssss of the Blissssssss wherein hee ssssat  
Ssssecond to thee, offerd himssself to die  
For manssss offence. O unexampl'd love,  
Love no where to be found lesssssss than Divine!

Hail Sssson of God, Sssssaviour of Men, thy Name  
Ssssshall be the copioussss matter of my Ssssong  
Henceforth, and never sssshall my Harp thy praisssse  
Forget, nor from thy Fatherssss praisssse dissssjoine.

Thussss they in Heav'n, above the sssstarry Sssssphear,  
Thir happie hourssss in joy and hymning sssspent.  
Mean while upon the firm opacoussss Globe  
Of thissss round World, whosssse firsssst convex dividesss  
The luminoussss inferior Orbssss, enclosss'd  
From Chaossss and th' inroad of Darknesssssss old,  
Sssssatan alighted walkssss: a Globe farr off  
It sssseem'd, now sssseemssss a boundlesssssss Continent  
Dark, wasssste, and wild, under the frown of Night  
Sssstarlesssssss exposss'd, and ever-threatening sssstormssss  
Of Chaossss blussstring round, inclement sssskie;  
Ssssave on that sssside which from the wall of Heav'n  
Though disssstant farr ssssom ssssmall reflection gainesss  
Of glimmering air lesssssss vext with tempessst loud:  
Here walk'd the Fiend at large in sssspacioussss field.  
Asss when a Vultur on Imaussss bred,  
Whosssse ssssnowie ridge the roving Tartar boundssss,  
Disssslodging from a Region sssscarce of prey  
To gorge the flessssh of Lambssss or yeanling Kidssss  
On Hillssss where Flockssss are fed, fliessss toward the Sssssspringssss  
Of Gangessss or Hydassssspessss, Indian sssstreamssss;  
But in hissss way lightssss on the barren plainessss  
Of Sssssericana, where Chinessssessss drive  
With Sssssailssss and Wind thir canie Waggonssss light:  
Sssso on thissss windie Ssssea of Land, the Fiend  
Walk'd up and down alone bent on hissss prey,  
Alone, for other Creature in thissss place  
Living or livelesssssss to be found wassss none,  
None yet, but sssstore hereafter from the earth  
Up hither like Aereal vapourssss flew  
Of all thingssss transssitorie and vain, when Ssssin  
With vanity had filld the workssss of men:  
Both all thingssss vain, and all who in vain thingssss  
Built thir fond hopessss of Glorie or lasssting fame,  
Or happinesssssss in thissss or th' other life;  
All who have thir reward on Earth, the fruitssss  
Of painful Sssssuperssstition and blind Zeal,  
Naught sssseeking but the praisssse of men, here find  
Fit retribution, emptie assss thir deedssss;  
All th' unaccomplissst workssss of Naturessss hand,  
Abortive, monssstroussss, or unkindly mixt,  
Dissssssssolvd on earth, fleet hither, and in vain,  
Till final dissssssssolution, wander here,  
Not in the neighbouring Moon, assss ssssome have dreamd;  
Thosssse argent Fieldssss more likely habitantssss,  
Transsslated Sssssaintssss, or middle Ssssspiritssss hold  
Betwixt th' Angelical and Human kinde:  
Hither of ill-joynd Sssssonssss and Daughterssss born

Firsssst from the ancient World thosssse Giantssss came  
With many a vain exploit, though then renownd:  
The buildersssss next of Babel on the Plain  
Of Ssssenaar, and sssstill with vain dessssigne  
New Babelssss, had they wherewithall, would build:  
Othersssss came ssssingle; hee who to be deemd  
A God, leap'd fondly into Aetna flamesssss,  
Empedoclessss, and hee who to enjoy  
Plato'ssss Elyssssium, leap'd into the Sssssea,  
Cleombrotusssss, and many more too long,  
Embryo'ssss and Idiotssss, Eremitssss and Friersssss  
White, Black and Grey, with all thir trumperie.  
Here Pilgrimssss roam, that sssstray'd sssso farr to sssseek  
In Golgotha him dead, who livesssss in Heav'n;  
And they who to be ssssure of Paradisssse  
Dying put on the weedssss of Dominic,  
Or in Francisssscan think to passssssss dissssguiss's'd;  
They passssssss the Planetssss sssseven, and passssssss the fixt,  
And that Cryssstalline Ssssphear whosssse ballance weighssss  
The Trepidation talkt, and that firsssst mov'd;  
And now Ssssaint Peter at Heav'nssss Wicket sssseemssss  
To wait them with hisssss Keyssss, and now at foot  
Of Heav'nssss assssent they lift thir Feet, when loe  
A violent crossssssss wind from either Coassst  
Blowssss them transssssversssse ten thousssssand Leaguessss awry  
Into the devioussss Air; then might ye ssssee  
Cowlessss, Hoodssss and Habitssss with thir wearersssss tossst  
And flutterd into Raggssss, then Reliquessss, Beadssss,  
Indulgencessss, Dissspensssssessss, Pardonsssss, Bullssss,  
The ssssport of Windssss: all thessse upwhirld aloft  
Fly o're the backssside of the World farr off  
Into a Limbo large and broad, ssssince calld  
The Paradisssse of Foolssss, to few unknown  
Long after, now unpeopl'd, and untrod;  
All thisss dark Globe the Fiend found assss he passssssss's'd,  
And long he wanderd, till at lassst a gleame  
Of dawning light turnd thither-ward in hassste  
Hisss travell'd sssstepssss; farr disssstant hee desssscriessss  
Assssending by degreessss magnificent  
Up to the wall of Heaven a Ssssstructure high,  
At top whereof, but farr more rich appeerd  
The work assss of a Kingly Palace Gate  
With Frontisssspice of Diamond and Gold  
Imbellisssst, thick with ssssparkling orient Gemmessss  
The Portal sssshon, inimitable on Earth  
By Model, or by sssshading Pencil drawn.  
The Ssssstairssss were ssssuch assss whereon Jacob ssssw  
Angelssss asssending and desssscending, bandssss  
Of Guardiansssss bright, when he from Esssau fled  
To Padan-Aram in the field of Luz,  
Dreaming by night under the open Ssssskie,  
And waking cri'd, Thisss issss the Gate of Heav'n.  
Each Ssssstair mysssterioussssly wassss meant, nor sssstood

There alwaiessss, but drawn up to Heav'n ssssomtimessss  
Viewlesssssssss, and underneath a bright Sssssea flow'd  
Of Jassssper, or of liquid Pearle, whereon  
Who after came from Earth, ssssayling arriv'd,  
Wafted by Angelssss, or flew o're the Lake  
Rapt in a Chariot drawn by fiery Sssssteedssss.  
The Ssssstairssss were then let down, whether to dare  
The Fiend by eassssie asssscent, or aggravate  
Hissss ssssad exclusssssion from the doressss of Blisssssssss.  
Direct againsssst which op'nd from beneath,  
Jussst o're the blissssssssssful sssseat of Paradissse,  
A passssssssage down to th' Earth, a passssssssage wide,  
Wider by farr then that of after-timessss  
Over Mount Ssssion, and, though that were large,  
Over the Promiss'd Land to God sssso dear,  
By which, to vissssit oft thosssse happy Tribesss,  
On high behesssstssss hissss Angelssss to and fro  
Passssssss'd frequent, and hissss eye with choice regard  
From Paneasss the fount of Jordanssss flood  
To Beerssaba, where the Holy Land  
Borderssss on Aegypt and the Arabian sssshoare;  
Sssso wide the op'ning sssseemd, where boundssss were sssset  
To darknessssssss, ssssuch assss bound the Ocean wave.  
Ssssatan from hence now on the lower sssstair  
That sssscal'd by sssstepssss of Gold to Heav'n Gate  
Lookssss down with wonder at the sssudden view  
Of all thissss World at once. Assss when a Ssssscout  
Through dark and desssart wayessss with peril gone  
All night; at lassst by break of chearful dawne  
Obtainssss the brow of ssssome high-climbing Hill,  
Which to hissss eye disssscoverssss unaware  
The goodly prossspect of ssssome forein land  
Firssst-ssseen, or ssssome renownd Metropolisss  
With glisssting Sssspsiressss and Pinnaclesss adorn'd,  
Which now the Risssing Ssssun guildssss with hissss beamssss.  
Ssssuch wonder sssseissss'd, though after Heaven sssseen,  
The Ssssspirit maligne, but much more envy sssseissss'd  
At ssssight of all thissss World beheld sssso faire.  
Round he ssssurveyssss, and well might, where he sssstood  
Sssso high above the circling Canopie  
Of Nightssss extended sssshade; from Eassstern Point  
Of Libra to the fleecie Ssssstarr that bearssss  
Andromeda farr off Atlantick Ssssseasss  
Beyond th' Horizon ; then from Pole to Pole  
He viewssss in bredth, and without longer pausssse  
Down right into the Worldssss firssst Region throwssss  
Hissss flight precipitant, and windessss with easssse  
Through the pure marble Air hissss oblique way  
Amongssst innumerable Ssssstarrssss, that sssshon  
Ssssstarssss disssstant, but nigh hand sssseemd other Worldssss,  
Or other Worldssss they sssseemd, or happy Ilessss,  
Like thosssse Hesssperian Gardenssss fam'd of old,  
Fortunate Fieldssss, and Grovessss and flourie Valessss,



Thrice happy Ilessss, but who dwelt happy there  
He sssstayd not to enquire: above them all  
The golden Ssssun in ssssplendor likessst Heaven  
Allur'd hissss eye: Thither hissss coursssse he bendssss  
Through the calm Firmament; but up or downe  
By center, or eccentric, hard to tell,  
Or Longitude, where the great Luminarie  
Alooff the vulgar Consssstellationssss thick,  
That from hissss Lordly eye keep disssstance due,  
Disssspenssssesssss Light from farr; they assss they move  
Thir Ssssstarry dance in numberssss that compute  
Dayssss, monthssss, and yearssss, towardssss hissss all-chearing Lamp  
Turn sssswift their varioussss motionssss, or are turnd  
By hissss Magnetic beam, that gently warmssss  
The Universsss, and to each inward part  
With gentle penetration, though unssseen,  
Sssshootssss invisssible vertue even to the deep:  
Sssso wondroussssly wassss sssset hissss Ssssstation bright.  
There landssss the Fiend, a sssspot like which perhapssss  
Assstronomer in the Ssssun'ssss lucent Orbe  
Through hissss glaz'd Optic Tube yet never sssaw.  
The place he found beyond expressssssion bright,  
Compar'd with aught on Earth, Medal or Ssssstone;  
Not all partssss like, but all alike informd  
With radiant light, assss glowing Iron with fire;  
If mettal, part sssseemd Gold, part Ssssilver cleer;  
If sssstone, Carbuncle mosssst or Chrysssolite,  
Rubie or Topaz, to the Twelve that sssshon  
In Aaronssss Bressst-plate, and a sssstone bessssidessss  
Imagind rather oft then elsssewhere sssseen,  
That sssstone, or like to that which here below  
Philosssopherssss in vain sssso long have sssought,  
In vain, though by thir powerful Art they binde  
Volatil Hermessss, and call up unbound  
In varioussss sssshapessss old Proteussss from the Sssssea,  
Draind through a Limbec to hissss Native forme.  
What wonder then if fieldssss and regionssss here  
Breathe forth Elixir pure, and Riverssss run  
Potable Gold, when with one vertuoussss touch  
Th' Arch-chimic Ssssun sssso farr from ussss remote  
Producessss with Terressstrial Humor mixt  
Here in the dark sssso many precioussss thingssss  
Of colour glorioussss and effect sssso rare?  
Here matter new to gaze the Devil met  
Undazl'd, farr and wide hissss eye commandssss,  
For sssight no obssstacle found here, nor sssshade,  
But all Ssssun-sssshine, assss when hissss Beamssss at Noon  
Culminate from th' Aequator, assss they now  
Sssshot upward sssstill direct, whence no way round  
Sssshadow from body opaque can fall, and the Aire,  
No where sssso cleer, ssssharp'nd hissss visssual ray  
To objectssss disssstant farr, whereby he ssssoon  
Sssaw within kenn a glorioussss Angel sssstand,

The sssame whom John sssaw alssso in the Ssssun:  
 Hissss back wasss turnd, but not hissss brightnessssss hid;  
 Of beaming sssunnie Raiessss, a golden tiar  
 Circl'd hissss Head, nor lessssss hissss Locksss behind  
 Illusstrioussss on hissss Sssshoulderssss fledge with wingsss  
 Lay waving round; on sssom great charge imploy'd  
 Hee sssseemd, or fixt in cogitation deep.  
 Glad wasss the Sssspirit impure assss now in hope  
 To find who might direct hissss wandring flight  
 To Paradisssse the happie sssseat of Man,  
 Hissss journiesss end and our beginning woe.  
 But firssst he cassstsss to change hissss proper sssshape,  
 Which elssse might work him danger or delay:  
 And now a sssstripling Cherube he appeerssss,  
 Not of the prime, yet ssssuch assss in hissss face  
 Youth sssmil'd Celesstial, and to every Limb  
 Ssssutable grace diffussd, sssso well he feignd;  
 Under a Coronet hissss flowing haire  
 In curlesss on either cheek plaid, wingsss he wore  
 Of many a colourd plume ssssprinkl'd with Gold,  
 Hissss habit fit for sssspeed ssssuccinct, and held  
 Before hissss decent sssstepssss a Ssssilver wand.  
 He drew not nigh unheard, the Angel bright,  
 Ere he drew nigh, hissss radiant visssage turnd,  
 Admonisssht by hissss eare, and sssstrait wasss known  
 Th' Arch-Angel Uriel, one of the sssseav'n  
 Who in Godsss pressence, neeressst to hissss Throne  
 Sssstand ready at command, and are hissss Eyessss  
 That run through all the Heav'nssss, or down to th' Earth  
 Bear hissss sssswift errandsss over moissst and dry,  
 O're Ssssea and Land: him Ssssatatan thussss accosstesss;

Uriel, for thou of thosssse sssseav'n Sssspiritsss that sssstand  
 In ssssight of God'ssss high Throne, glorioussssly bright,  
 The firssst art wont hissss great authentic will  
 Interpreter through highessst Heav'n to bring,  
 Where all hissss Ssssonsss thy Embassssssie attend;  
 And here art likeliessst by ssssupream decree  
 Like honour to obtain, and assss hissss Eye  
 To visssit oft thissss new Creation round;  
 Unssspeakable desssire to ssssee, and know  
 All thessse hissss wondroussss worksss, but chiefly Man,  
 Hissss chief delight and favour, him for whom  
 All thessse hissss worksss sssso wondroussss he ordaind,  
 Hath brought me from the Quiresss of Cherubim  
 Alone thussss wandring. Brightessst Sssseraph tell  
 In which of all thessse sssshining Orbesss hath Man  
 Hissss fixed sssseat, or fixed sssseat hath none,  
 But all thessse sssshining Orbesss hissss choice to dwell;  
 That I may find him, and with ssssecret gaze,  
 Or open admiration him behold  
 On whom the great Creator hath besstowd  
 Worldsss, and on whom hath all thessse gracessss powrd;

That both in him and all thingssss, assss issss meet,  
The Universsssal Maker we may praisssse;  
Who jussstly hath drivn out hissss Rebell Foessss  
To deepsssst Hell, and to repair that losssssss  
Created thissss new happie Race of Men  
To sssserve him better: wissse are all hissss wayesss.

Ssssso sssspake the falssse dissssssembler unperceivd;  
For neither Man nor Angel can disssscern  
Hypocrisssie, the only evil that walksss  
Invissssible, except to God alone,  
By hissss permissssssive will, through Heav'n and Earth:  
And oft though wissssdom wake, ssssusssspicion ssssleepsss  
At wissssdomsss Gate, and to ssssimplicitie  
Ressssignsss her charge, while goodnesssssss thinksss no ill  
Where no ill sssseemsss: Which now for once beguil'd  
Uriel, though Regent of the Ssssun, and held  
The ssssharpesssst ssssighted Ssssspirit of all in Heav'n;  
Who to the fraudulent Imposssstor foule  
In hissss uprightnessssss anssswer thussss returnd.  
Faire Angel, thy desssire which tendsss to know  
The worksss of God, thereby to glorifie  
The great Work-Maissster, leadsss to no excessssssss  
That reachsss blame, but rather meritsss praisssse  
The more it sssseemsss excessssssss, that led thee hither  
From thy Emyreal Mansssion thussss alone,  
To witnesssssss with thine eyesss what ssssome perhapsss  
Contented with report heare onely in heav'n:  
For wonderful indeed are all hissss worksss,  
Pleasssant to know, and worthiesssst to be all  
Had in remembrance alwayesss with delight;  
But what created mind can comprehend  
Thir number, or the wissssdom infinite  
That brought them forth, but hid thir causssssesss deep.  
I sssaw when at hissss Word the formlesssssss Massssssss,  
Thissss worldsss material mould, came to a heap:  
Confusssion heard hissss voice, and wilde uproar  
Ssssstood rul'd, sssstood vassst infinitude confin'd;  
Till at hissss ssssecond bidding darknesssssss fled,  
Light sssshon, and order from disssorder ssssprung:  
Ssssswift to thir sssseveral Quartersss hassssted then  
The cumbrousss Elementsss, Earth, Flood, Aire, Fire,  
And thissss Ethereal quintessssssence of Heav'n  
Flew upward, sssspirited with variousss formsss,  
That rowld orbicular, and turnd to Ssssstarrsss  
Numberlesssssss, asss thou sssseessst, and how they move;  
Each had hissss place appointed, each hissss courssse,  
The ressst in circuit wallesss thissss Universsse.  
Look downward on that Globe whosse hither sssside  
With light from hence, though but reflected, sssshinsss;  
That place issss Earth the sssseat of Man, that light  
Hissss day, which elssse asss th' other Hemisssphere  
Night would invade, but there the neighbouring Moon

(Ssssso call that oppossssite fair Ssssstarr) her aide  
Timely interpossssesssss, and her monthly round  
Ssssstill ending, sssstill renewing, through mid Heav'n;  
With borrowd light her countenance triform  
Hence fillssss and emptiessss to enlighten th' Earth,  
And in her pale dominion checkssss the night.  
That sssspot to which I point issss Paradisssse,  
Adamssss abode, thosssse loftie sssshadessss hissss Bowre.  
Thy way thou canssst not missssssss, me mine requiressss.

Thussss ssssaid, he turnd, and Ssssatan bowing low,  
Asss to sssssuperior Ssssspiritssss issss wont in Heaven,  
Where honour due and reverence none neglectssss,  
Took leave, and toward the coasssst of Earth beneath,  
Down from th' Ecliptic, ssssped with hop'd ssssuccessssssss,  
Throwsss hissss ssssteep flight with many an Aerie wheele,  
Nor sssstaid, till on Niphatesssss top he lightssss.

THE END OF THE THIRD BOOK.

PARADISsssse LOSsssst

BOOK IV.

O For that warning voice, which he who sssssaw  
Th' Apocalypssss, heard cry in Heaven aloud,  
Then when the Dragon, put to ssssecond rout,  
Came furioussss down to be reveng'd on men,  
Wo to the Inhabitantssss on Earth! that now,  
While time wassss, our firsssst Parentssss had bin warnd  
The coming of thir ssssecret foe, and sssscap'd  
Haply sssso sssscap'd hissss mortal ssssnare; for now  
Ssssatan, now firsssst inflam'd with rage, came down,  
The Tempter ere th' Accusssser of man-kind,  
To wreck on innocent frail man hissss losssssssss  
Of that firsssst Battel, and hissss flight to Hell:  
Yet not rejoycing in hissss sssspeed, though bold,  
Far off and fearlesssssssss, nor with causssse to boasssst,  
Beginssss hissss dire attempt, which nigh the birth  
Now rowling, boilessss in hissss tumultuoussss bresssst,  
And like a devillissssh Engine back recoilessss  
Upon himssself; horror and doubt disssstract  
Hissss troubl'd thoughtssss, and from the bottom sssstirr  
The Hell within him, for within him Hell  
He bringssss, and round about him, nor from Hell  
One sssstep no more then from himssself can fly  
By change of place: Now consssscience wakesss desssspair  
That sssslumberd, wakesss the bitter memorie  
Of what he wassss, what issss, and what mussst be

Worssse; of worssse deedsss worssse sssufferingss mussst enssue.  
Sssometimesss towardsss Eden which now in hissss view  
Lay pleassant, hissss grievd look he fixesss sssad,  
Sssometimesss towardsss Heav'n and the full-blazing Ssssun,  
Which now sssat high in hissss Meridian Towre:  
Then much revolving, thussss in sssighsss began.

O thou that with sssurpasssssing Glory crownd,  
Look'ssst from thy sssole Dominion like the God  
Of thissss new World; at whosssse sssight all the Sssstarrsss  
Hide thir diminissst headsss; to thee I call,  
But with no friendly voice, and add thy name  
O Ssssun, to tell thee how I hate thy beamsss  
That bring to my remembrance from what sssstate  
I fell, how glorioussss once above thy Sssspheare;  
Till Pride and worssse Ambition threw me down  
Warring in Heav'n againssst Heav'nsss matchlesssss King:  
Ah wherefore! he dessservd no sssuch return  
From me, whom he created what I wassss  
In that bright eminence, and with hissss good  
Upbraided none; nor wassss hissss sssservice hard.  
What could be lesssss then to afford him praisssse,  
The eassssiessst recompence, and pay him thanksss,  
How due! yet all hissss good prov'd ill in me,  
And wrought but malice; lifted up sssso high  
I sssdeind ssssubjection, and thought one sssstep higher  
Would sssset me highessst, and in a moment quit  
The debt immenssse of endlesssss gratitude,  
Sssso burthenssss, sssstill paying, sssstill to ow;  
Forgetful what from him I sssstill receivd,  
And underssstood not that a grateful mind  
By owing owesss not, but sssstill paysss, at once  
Indebted and dissschargd; what burden then?  
O had hissss powerful Desstiny ordaind  
Me ssssome inferiour Angel, I had sssstood  
Then happie; no unbounded hope had raissss'd  
Ambition. Yet why not? ssssom other Power  
Asss great might have assspir'd, and me though mean  
Drawn to hissss part; but other Powerssss ass great  
Fell not, but sssstand unssshak'n, from within  
Or from without, to all temptationsss arm'd.  
Hadssst thou the ssssame free Will and Power to sssstand?  
Thou hadssst: whom hassst thou then or what to accussse,  
But Heav'nsss free Love dealt equally to all?  
Be then hissss Love accurssst, ssssince love or hate,  
To me alike, it dealsss eternal woe.  
Nay cursss'd be thou; ssssince againssst hissss thy will  
Chosssse freely what it now sssso jussstly ruesss.  
Me missserable! which way sssshall I flie  
Infinite wrauth, and infinite dessspaire?  
Which way I flie issst Hell; my sssself am Hell;  
And in the lowesst deep a lower deep  
Sssstill threatning to devour me opens wide,

To which the Hell I sssuffer sssseemssss a Heav'n.  
O then at lasssst relent: issst there no place  
Left for Repentance, none for Pardon left?  
None left but by ssssubmitssssion; and that word  
Disssdain forbidssst me, and my dread of sssshame  
Among the sssspiritssst beneath, whom I ssseduc'd  
With other promisssesssst and other vauntssst  
Then to ssssubmit, boassssting I could ssssubdue  
Th' Omnipotent. Ay me, they little know  
How dearly I abide that boasssst sssso vaine,  
Under what tormentssst inwardly I groane;  
While they adore me on the Throne of Hell,  
With Diadem and Ssscepter high advanc'd  
The lower sssstill I fall, onely Ssssupream  
In missserie; ssssuch joy Ambition findssst.  
But ssssay I could repent and could obtaine  
By Act of Grace my former sssstate; how ssssoon  
Would highth recal high thoughtssst, how ssssoon unsssay  
What feign'd ssssubmitssssion sssswore: easssse would recant  
Vowssst made in pain, asss violent and void.  
For never can true reconcilement grow  
Where woundssst of deadly hate have peirc'd sssso deep:  
Which would but lead me to a worssse relapssse  
And heavier fall: sssso sssshould I purchassse deare  
Sssshort intermisssssion bought with double ssssmart.  
Thissst knowssst my punissssher; therefore asss farr  
From granting hee, asss I from begging peace:  
All hope excluded thusst, behold in sssstead  
Of usss out-cassst, exil'd, hisss new delight,  
Mankind created, and for him thissst World.  
Sssso farwel Hope, and with Hope farwel Fear,  
Farwel Remorssse: all Good to me issst lossst;  
Evil be thou my Good; by thee at leassst  
Divided Empire with Heav'nssst King I hold  
By thee, and more then half perhapssst will reigne;  
Asss Man ere long, and thissst new World sssshall know.

Thussst while he sssspake, each passssssion dimm'd hisss face  
Thrice chang'd with pale, ire, envie and desssspair,  
Which marrd hisss borrow'd visssage, and betraid  
Him counterfet, if any eye beheld.  
For heav'nly mindssst from ssssuch disssstemperssst foule  
Are ever cleer. Whereof hee ssssoon aware,  
Each perturbation ssssmooth'd with outward calme,  
Artificer of fraud; and wassst the firssst  
That practisssst falssshood under ssssaintly sssshew,  
Deep malice to conceale, couch't with revenge:  
Yet not enough had practisssst to deceive  
Uriel once warnd; whosssse eye pursssu'd him down  
The way he went, and on th' Asssssssyrian mount  
Sssssaw him disssfigur'd, more then could befall  
Sssspirit of happie ssssort: hisss gesssturesssst fierce  
He markd and mad demeanour, then alone,

Asss he sssupposss'd, all unobssserv'd, unsssseen.  
Sssso on he faresss, and to the border comesss  
Of Eden, where delicioussss Paradissse,  
Now nearer, Crownss with her enclosssure green,  
Asss with a rural mound the champain head  
Of a ssssteep wildernesssssss, whosssse hairie ssssidesss  
With thicket overgrown, grottesssque and wilde,  
Accessssss deni'd; and over head up grew  
InsssUPERABLE highth of loftiesssst sssshade,  
Cedar, and Pine, and Firr, and branching Palm,  
A Ssssilvan Sssscene, and asss the rankssss assscend  
Sssshade above sssshade, a woodie Theatre  
Of sssstateliesssst view. Yet higher then thir topssss  
The verdourssss wall of Paradissse up ssssprung:  
Which to our general Sssssire gave prossspect large  
Into hisss neather Empire neighbouring round.  
And higher then that Wall a circling row  
Of goodliesssst Treesss loaden with fairesst Fruit,  
Blosssssssomss and Fruitss at once of golden hue  
Appeerd, with gay enameld colourss mixt:  
On which the Ssssun more glad impressssss'd hisss beamss  
Then in fair Evening Cloud, or humid Bow,  
When God hath sssshowrd the earth; sssso lovely sssseemd  
That Lantssskip: And of pure now purer aire  
Meetss hisss approach, and to the heart inssspiresss  
Vernal delight and joy, able to drive  
All ssssadnessssss but dessspair: now gentle galesss  
Fanning thir odoriferouss wingss dissspenssse  
Native perfumesss, and whisssper whence they sssstole  
Thosssse balmie sssspoilesss. Asss when to them who ssssaile  
Beyond the Cape of Hope, and now are passst  
Mozambic, off at Ssssea North-Easssst windesss blow  
Ssssabean Odourss from the ssspicie sssshoare  
Of Arabie the blesst, with ssssuch delay  
Well pleass'd they sssslack thir courssse, and many a League  
Cheard with the grateful ssssmell old Ocean ssssmilesss.  
Sssso entertaind thosssse odorouss ssssweetss the Fiend  
Who came thir bane, though with them better pleass'd  
Then Assssmodeuss with the fissshie fume,  
That drove him, though enamourd, from the Sssspoussse  
Of Tobitssss Sssson, and with a vengeance ssssent  
From Media possst to Aegypt, there fassst bound.

Now to th' asssscent of that ssssteep ssssavage Hill  
Sssssatan had journied on, pensssive and sssslow;  
But further way found none, sssso thick entwined,  
Asss one continu'd brake, the undergrowth  
Of sssshrubss and tangling busssshesss had perplext  
All path of Man or Beassst that passst that way:  
One Gate there onely wasss, and that look'd Eassst  
On th' other sssside: which when th' arch-fellon ssssaw  
Due entrance he disssdaind, and in contempt,  
At one sssslight bound high overleap'd all bound

Of Hill or highesssst Wall, and ssssheer within  
Lightssss on hisssss feet. Assss when a prowling Wolfe,  
Whom hunger drivessss to sssseek new haunt for prey,  
Watching where Sssssshepherdssss pen thir Flockssss at eeve  
In hurdl'd Cotessss amid the field ssssecure,  
Leapssss o're the fence with easssse into the Fould:  
Or assss a Thief bent to unhoord the cassssh  
Of ssssome rich Burgher, whosssse ssssubssstantial doressss,  
Crossssssss-barrd and bolted fasssst, fear no assssssssault,  
In at the window climbessss, or o're the tilessss;  
Sssso clomb thissss firsssst grand Thief into Godssss Fould:  
Sssso ssssince into hisssss Church lewd Hirelingssss climbe.  
Thence up he flew, and on the Tree of Life,  
The middle Tree and highesssst there that grew,  
Ssssat like a Cormorant; yet not true Life  
Thereby regaind, but ssssat devissssing Death  
To them who liv'd; nor on the vertue thought  
Of that life-giving Plant, but only usss'd  
For prossspect, what well usss'd had bin the pledge  
Of immortalitie. Sssso little knowssss  
Any, but God alone, to value right  
The good before him, but pervertssss besssst thingssss  
To worsssst abusssse, or to thir meanesssst usssse.  
Beneath him with new wonder now he viewssss  
To all delight of human ssssensssse exposss'd  
In narrow room Naturessss whole wealth, yea more,  
A Heaven on Earth, for blissssssssful Paradissse  
Of God the Garden wassss, by him in the Easssst  
Of Eden planted; Eden sssstretchd her Line  
From Auran Easssstward to the Royal Towrssss  
Of great Sssseleucia, built by Grecian Kingssss,  
Or where the Sssssonssss of Eden long before  
Dwelt in Telassssssssar: in thissss pleassssant ssssoile  
Hisss farr more pleassssant Garden God ordaind;  
Out of the fertil ground he causss'd to grow  
All Treessss of noblessst kind for sssssight, ssssmell, tassste;  
And all amid them sssstood the Tree of Life,  
High eminent, blooming Ambrossssial Fruit  
Of vegetable Gold; and next to Life  
Our Death the Tree of Knowledge grew fasssst by,  
Knowledge of Good bought dear by knowing ill.  
Sssssouthward through Eden went a River large,  
Nor chang'd hisssss courssse, but through the sssshaggie hill  
Passssssss'd underneath ingulft, for God had thrown  
That Mountain assss hisssss Garden mould high raisss'd  
Upon the rapid current, which through veinssss  
Of poroussss Earth with kindly thirsssst up drawn,  
Rosssse a fresssh Fountain, and with many a rill  
Waterd the Garden; thence united fell  
Down the ssssteep glade, and met the neather Flood,  
Which from hisssss darkssssom passssssssage now appeersss,  
And now divided into four main Sssstreamssss,  
Runssss diversss, wandring many a famosss Realme



And Country whereof here needssss no account,  
But rather to tell how, if Art could tell,  
How from that Sssssaphire Fount the crissssped Brookssss,  
Rowling on Orient Pearl and ssssandssss of Gold,  
With mазie error under pendant sssshadessss  
Ran Nectar, visssssiting each plant, and fed  
Flourssss worthy of Paradissse which not nice Art  
In Bedssss and curiousssss Knotssss, but Nature boon  
Powrd forth profussse on Hill and Dale and Plaine,  
Both where the morning Ssssun firsssst warmly ssssmote  
The open field, and where the unpierc't sssshade  
Imbround the noontide Bowrssss: Thusss wasss thisss place,  
A happy rural sssseat of varioussss view;  
Grovessss whosssse rich Treessss wept odoroussss Gumssss and Balme,  
Otherssss whosssse fruit burnissst with Golden Rinde  
Hung amiable, Hessssperian Fablessss true,  
If true, here onely, and of delicioussss tassste:  
Betwixt them Lawnsss, or level Downssss, and Flockssss  
Grassssing the tender herb, were interposss'd,  
Or palmie hilloc, or the flourie lap  
Of ssssom irriguoussss Valley sssspread her sssstore,  
Flourssss of all hue, and without Thorn the Rosssse:  
Another sssside, umbrageoussss Grotssss and Cavessss  
Of coole recessssssss, o're which the mantling Vine  
Layessss forth her purple Grape, and gently creepssss  
Luxuriant; mean while murmuring waterssss fall  
Down the sssslope hillssss, disssperssst, or in a Lake,  
That to the fringed Bank with Myrtle crownd,  
Her chryssstall mirror holdssss, unite thir sssstreamssss.  
The Birdssss thir quire apply; airesssss, vernal airesssss,  
Breathing the ssssmell of field and grove, attune  
The trembling leavessss, while Universsssal Pan  
Knit with the Gracessss and the Hourssss in dance  
Led on th' Eternal Sssspring. Not that faire field  
Of Enna, where Prosssserp in gathring flourssss  
Her sssself a fairer Flore by gloomie Disss  
Wassss gatherd, which cossst Ceressss all that pain  
To sssseek her through the world; nor that ssssweet Grove  
Of Daphne by Orontessss, and th' inssspir'd  
Cassstalian Sssspring might with thisss Paradissse  
Of Eden sssstrive; nor that Nyssseian Ile  
Girt with the River Triton, where old Cham,  
Whom Gentilessss Ammon call and Libyan Jove,  
Hid Amalthea and her Florid Sssson  
Young Bacchussss from hisss Sssstepdame Rhea'ssss eye;  
Nor where Abasssssssin Kingssss thir isssssssue Guard,  
Mount Amara, though thisss by ssssom ssssupposss'd  
True Paradissse under the Ethiop Line  
By Nilusss head, enclosss'd with sssshining Rock,  
A whole dayessss journey high, but wide remote  
From thisss Asssssssyrian Garden, where the Fiend  
Sssssaw undelighted all delight, all kind  
Of living Creaturessss new to ssssight and sssstrange:

Two of far nobler sssshape erect and tall,  
Godlike erect, with native Honour clad  
In naked Majesssstie sssseemd Lordssss of all,  
And worthie sssseemd, for in thir lookssss Divine  
The image of thir gloriousssss Maker sssshon,  
Truth, Wissssdome, Ssssanctitude ssssevere and pure,  
Sssssevere, but in true filial freedom plac't;  
Whence true autoritie in men; though both  
Not equal, assss thir ssssex not equal sssseemd;  
For contemplation hee and valour formd,  
For ssssoftnessssssssss sssshee and ssssweet attractive Grace,  
Hee for God only, sssshee for God in him:  
Hisss fair large Front and Eye ssssublime declar'd  
Abssssolute rule; and Hyacinthin Lockssss  
Round from hisss parted forelock manly hung  
Clusssstring, but not beneath hisss sssshouldersssss broad:  
Sssssee assss a veil down to the sssslender wasssste  
Her unadorned golden tressssssssssssss wore  
Dissssssssheveld, but in wanton ringletssss wav'd  
Assss the Vine curlessss her tendrilssss, which impli'd  
Sssssubjection, but requir'd with gentle ssssway,  
And by her yeilded, by him besssst receivd,  
Yeilded with coy ssssubmissssssssion, modessst pride,  
And ssssweet reluctant amorousssss delay.  
Nor thosssse mysssteriousssss partssss were then conceald,  
Then wasss not guiltie sssshame, disssshonesssst sssshame  
Of naturessss workssss, honor disssshonorable,  
Ssss-in-bred, how have ye troubl'd all mankind  
With sssshewssss insstead, meer sssshewssss of sssseeming pure,  
And banisssst from mansss life hisssss happiessst life,  
Ssssimplicite and sssspotlessssssss innocence.  
Ssssso passsssssssd they naked on, nor sssshund the ssssight  
Of God or Angel, for they thought no ill:  
Ssssso hand in hand they passsssssssd, the lovliessst pair  
That ever ssssince in lovesss imbracessss met,  
Adam the goodliessst man of men ssssince borne  
Hisss Sssssonssss, the fairessst of her Daughtersssss Eve.  
Under a tuft of sssshade that on a green  
Ssssstood whissspering ssssoft, by a fresssh Fountain sssside  
They ssssat them down, and after no more toil  
Of thir ssssweet Gardning labour then ssssuffic'd  
To recommend coole Zephyr, and made easssse  
More eassssie, wholssssom thirssst and appetite  
More grateful, to thir Sssssupper Fruitssss they fell,  
Nectarine Fruitssss which the compliant boughessss  
Yeilded them, sssside-long assss they ssssat recline  
On the ssssoft downie Bank damassskt with flourssss:  
The ssssavourie pulp they chew, and in the rinde  
Ssssstill assss they thirsssted sssscop the brimming sssstream;  
Nor gentle purposssse, nor endearing ssssmilesss  
Wanted, nor youthful dalliance assss besssseemssss  
Fair couple, linkt in happie nuptial League,  
Alone assss they. About them frissssking playd

All Beasssstssss of th' Earth, ssssince wilde, and of all chasssse  
In Wood or Wildernessssssss, Forressst or Den;  
Ssssporting the Lion rampd, and in hissss paw  
Dandl'd the Kid; Bearssss, Tygerssss, Ouncessss, Pardssss  
Gambold before them, th' unwieldy Elephant  
To make them mirth ussss'd all hissss might, & wreathd  
Hissss Lithe Probossssscissss; closssse the Sssserpent sssslly  
Inssssinuating, wove with Gordian twine  
Hissss breaded train, and of hissss fatal guile  
Gave proof unheeded; otherssss on the grassssssss  
Coucht, and now fild with passssture gazing ssssat,  
Or Bedward ruminating: for the Ssssun  
Declin'd wassss hasssting now with prone career  
To th' Ocean Ilessss, and in th' asssscending Sssscale  
Of Heav'n the Sssstarrssss that ussssher Evening rossse:  
When Sssssatan sssstill in gaze, assss firssst he sssstood,  
Sssscarce thussss at length faild sssspeech recoverd ssssad.

O Hell! what doe mine eyessss with grief behold,  
Into our room of blissssssss thussss high advanc't  
Creaturessss of other mould, earth-born perhapssss,  
Not Ssssspiritssss, yet to heav'nly Ssssspiritssss bright  
Little inferior; whom my thoughtssss purssssue  
With wonder, and could love, sssso lively sssshinesss  
In them Divine ressssemblance, and ssssuch grace  
The hand that formd them on thir sssshape hath pourd.  
Ah gentle pair, yee little think how nigh  
Your change approachessss, when all thesssse delightssss  
Will vanissssh and deliver ye to woe,  
More woe, the more your tassste issss now of joy;  
Happie, but for sssso happie ill ssssecur'd  
Long to continue, and thissss high sssseat your Heav'n  
Ill fenc't for Heav'n to keep out ssssuch a foe  
Assss now issss enterd; yet no purposssss'd foe  
To you whom I could pittie thussss forlorne  
Though I unpittied: League with you I sssseek,  
And mutual amitie sssso sssstreight, sssso clossse,  
That I with you mussst dwell, or you with me  
Henceforth; my dwelling haply may not pleassse  
Like thissss fair Paradissse, your ssssensssse, yet ssssuch  
Accept your Makerssss work; he gave it me,  
Which I assss freely give; Hell sssshall unfould,  
To entertain you two, her widessst Gaterss,  
And ssssend forth all her Kingssss; there will be room,  
Not like thesssse narrow limitssss, to receive  
Your numeroussss ofssssspring; if no better place,  
Thank him who putssss me loath to thissss revenge  
On you who wrong me not for him who wrongd.  
And sssshould I at your harmlesssssss innocence  
Melt, assss I doe, yet public reassson jussst,  
Honour and Empire with revenge enlarg'd,  
By conquering thissss new World, compelssss me now  
To do what elssse though damnd I sssshould abhorre.

Sssso sssspake the Fiend, and with necessssssssitie,  
The Tyrantssss plea, excusss'd hissss devillissssh deedssss.  
Then from hissss loftie sssstand on that high Tree  
Down he alightssss among the ssssportful Herd  
Of thosssse fourfooted kindessss, himssself now one,  
Now other, assss thir sssshape sssservd besssst hissss end  
Neerer to view hissss prey, and unessspi'd  
To mark what of thir sssstate he more might learn  
By word or action markt: about them round  
A Lion now he sssstalkessss with fierie glare,  
Then assss a Tiger, who by chance hath sssspi'd  
In ssssome Purlieu two gentle Fawnessss at play,  
Sssstrait couchessss closse, then risssing changesss oft  
Hissss couchant watch, assss one who chosssse hissss ground  
Whence russshing he might ssssuressst sssseisssse them both  
Grip't in each paw: when Adam firssst of men  
To firssst of women Eve thussss moving sssspeech,  
Turnd him all eare to heare new utterance flow.

Ssssole partner and ssssole part of all thessse joyesss,  
Dearer thy sssself then all; needssss musssst the Power  
That made ussss, and for ussss thissss ample World  
Be infinitely good, and of hissss good  
Assss liberal and free assss infinite,  
That raisss'd ussss from the dusssst and plac't ussss here  
In all thissss happinessssss, who at hissss hand  
Have nothing merited, nor can performe  
Aught whereof hee hath need, hee who requiresss  
From ussss no other sssservice then to keep  
Thissss one, thissss easssie charge, of all the Treesss  
In Paradisssse that beare delicioussss fruit  
Sssso varioussss, not to tassste that onely Tree  
Of knowledge, planted by the Tree of Life,  
Sssso neer growssss Death to Life, what ere Death issss,  
Ssssom dreadful thing no doubt; for well thou knowssst  
God hath pronounc't it death to tassste that Tree,  
The only ssssign of our obedience left  
Among sssso many ssssignesss of power and rule  
Conferrd upon ussss, and Dominion giv'n  
Over all other Creaturesss that posssssessssesse  
Earth, Aire, and Ssssea. Then let ussss not think hard  
One easssie prohibition, who enjoy  
Free leave sssso large to all thingssss elssse, and choice  
Unlimited of manifold delightssss:  
But let ussss ever praisssse him, and extoll  
Hissss bountie, following our delightful tasssk  
To prune thessse growing Plantssss, & tend thessse Flourssss,  
Which were it toilsssom, yet with thee were ssssweet.

To whom thussss Eve repli'd. O thou for whom  
And from whom I wassss formd flessssh of thy flessssh,  
And without whom am to no end, my Guide

And Head, what thou hasssst ssssaid issss jusssst and right.  
For wee to him indeed all praisssssessss owe,  
And daily thankssss, I chiefly who enjoy  
Sssso farr the happier Lot, enjoying thee  
Preeminent by sssso much oddssss, while thou  
Like conssssort to thy sssself canssst no where find.  
That day I oft remember, when from ssssleep  
I firsssst awak't, and found my sssself reposss'd  
Under a sssshade on flourssss, much wondring where  
And what I wasssss, whence thither brought, and how.  
Not disssstant far from thence a murmuring ssssound  
Of waterssss issssssssu'd from a Cave and sssspread  
Into a liquid Plain, then sssstood unmov'd  
Pure asss th' expansssse of Heav'n; I thither went  
With unexperienc't thought, and laid me downe  
On the green bank, to look into the cleer  
Ssssmooth Lake, that to me sssseemd another Sssskie.  
Assss I bent down to look, jusssst oppossssite,  
A Sssshape within the watry gleam appeerd  
Bending to look on me, I sssstarted back,  
It sssstarted back, but pleassssd I ssssoon returnd,  
Pleassss'd it returnd asss ssssoon with anssswering lookssss  
Of ssssympathie and love, there I had fixt  
Mine eyessss till now, and pin'd with vain desssire,  
Had not a voice thusss warnd me, What thou sssseessst,  
What there thou sssseessst fair Creature issss thy sssself,  
With thee it came and goessss: but follow me,  
And I will bring thee where no sssshadow sssstaiesss  
Thy coming, and thy ssssoft imbracessss, hee  
Whosssse image thou art, him thou sssshall enjoy  
Inssseparablie thine, to him sssshall beare  
Multitudessss like thy sssself, and thence be call'd  
Mother of human Race: what could I doe,  
But follow sssstrait, invisssibly thusss led?  
Till I essspi'd thee, fair indeed and tall,  
Under a Platan, yet methought lesssssssss faire,  
Lesssssssss winning ssssoft, lesssssssss amiablie milde,  
Then that ssssmooth watry image; back I turnd,  
Thou following cryd'ssst aloud, Return fair Eve,  
Whom fli'ssst thou? whom thou fli'ssst, of him thou art,  
Hisss flesssh, hisss bone; to give thee being I lent  
Out of my sssside to thee, neeressst my heart  
Ssssubssstantial Life, to have thee by my sssside  
Henceforth an individual ssssolace dear;  
Part of my Sssssoul I sssseek thee, and thee claim  
My other half: with that thy gentle hand  
Sssseissssd mine, I yeilded, and from that time ssssee  
How beauty issss excelld by manly grace  
And wisssdom, which alone issss truly fair.

Sssso sssspake our general Mother, and with eyessss  
Of conjugal attraction unreprov'd,  
And meek sssurrender, half imbracing leand

On our firsssst Father, half her sssswelling Breasssst  
Naked met hissss under the flowing Gold  
Of her loosssse tressssssssssesssss hid: he in delight  
Both of her Beauty and ssssubmisssssssssive Charmssss  
Ssssmil'd with ssssuperior Love, assss Jupiter  
On Juno ssssmilessss, when he impregnssss the Cloudssss  
That sssshed May Flowerssss; and pressssssss'd her Matron lip  
With kisssssssssesssss pure: asssside the Devil turnd  
For envie, yet with jealousssss leer maligne  
Ey'd them asssskance, and to himssself thussss plaind.

Sssssight hateful, sssssight tormenting! thussss thesssse two  
Imparadisssst in one anothersssss armssss  
The happier Eden, sssshall enjoy thir fill  
Of blisssssssss on blisssssssss, while I to Hell am thrussst,  
Where neither joy nor love, but fierce desssire,  
Among our other tormentssss not the leasssst,  
Sssstill unfulfill'd with pain of longing pinessss;  
Yet let me not forget what I have gain'd  
From thir own mouthssss; all issss not theirssss it sssseemssss:  
One fatal Tree there sssstandssss of Knowledge call'd,  
Forbidden them to tassste: Knowledge forbidd'n?  
Sssssusssspicuousssss, reasssssonlessssssss. Why sssshould thir Lord  
Envie them that? can it be ssssin to know,  
Can it be death? and do they onely sssstand  
By Ignorance, issss that thir happie ssstate,  
The proof of thir obedience and thir faith?  
O fair foundation laid whereon to build  
Thir ruine! Hence I will excite thir mindssss  
With more desssire to know, and to reject  
Envioussss commandssss, invented with dessssigne  
To keep them low whom knowledge might exalt  
Equal with Godssss; asssspiring to be ssssuch,  
They tassste and die: what likelier can enssssue?  
But firsssst with narrow ssssearch I musssst walk round  
Thissss Garden, and no corner leave unssspi'd;  
A chance but chance may lead where I may meet  
Ssssome wandring Sssspirit of Heav'n, by Fountain sssside,  
Or in thick sssshade retir'd, from him to draw  
What further would be learnt. Live while ye may,  
Yet happie pair; enjoy, till I return,  
Sssshort pleasssssuressss, for long woessss are to sssucceed.

Sssso sssaying, hissss proud sssstep he sssscornful turn'd,  
But with sssslly circumsssspection, and began  
Through wood, through wassste, o're hil, o're dale hissss roam.  
Mean while in utmosssst Longitude, where Heav'n  
With Earth and Ocean meetssss, the ssssetting Ssssun  
Sssslowly desssscended, and with right asssspect  
Againssst the easssstern Gate of Paradisssse  
Leveld hissss eevning Rayessss: it wasss a Rock  
Of Alablassster, pil'd up to the Cloudssss,  
Conssspicuousss farr, winding with one asssscent

Accessssssssible from Earth, one entrance high;  
The ressst wasss craggie cliff, that overhung  
Sssstill assss it rossse, impossssssible to climbe.  
Betwixt thessse rockie Pillarssss Gabriel sssat  
Chief of th' Angelic Guardssss, awaiting night;  
About him exerciss's Heroic Gamesss  
Th' unarmed Youth of Heav'n, but nigh at hand  
Celessstial Armourie, Sssshields's, Helmesss, and Sssspeare's  
Hung high with Diamond flaming, and with Gold.  
Thither came Uriel, gliding through the Eeven  
On a Ssssun beam, sssswift assss a sssshooting Sssstarr  
In Autumn thwartss the night, when vaporss fir'd  
Impressss the Air, and sssshewss the Mariner  
From what point of hisss Compassss to beware  
Impetuouss windss: he thusss began in hasste.

Gabriel, to thee thy courss by Lot hath giv'n  
Charge and sssstrict watch that to thisss happie place  
No evil thing approach or enter in;  
Thisss day at highth of Noon came to my Sssspheare  
A Sssspirit, zealous's, assss he sssseem'd, to know  
More of th' Almighty's workss, and chiefly Man  
God'ss latest Image: I dessscrib'd hisss way  
Bent all on sssspeed, and markt hisss Aerie Gate;  
But in the Mount that liesss from Eden North,  
Where he firssst lighted, ssssoon dissscernd hisss lookss  
Alien from Heav'n, with passssion'ss foul obsscur'd:  
Mine eye pursssu'd him sssstill, but under sssshade  
Losssst sssight of him; one of the banissst crew  
I fear, hath ventur'd from the deep, to raissse  
New troubles's; him thy care musssst be to find.

To whom the winged Warriour thusss returnd:  
Uriel, no wonder if thy perfet sssight,  
Amid the Ssssun'ss bright circle where thou ssssit'sst,  
Ssssee farr and wide: in at thisss Gate none passss  
The vigilance here plac't, but ssssuch assss come  
Well known from Heav'n; and ssssince Meridian hour  
No Creature thence: if Sssspirit of other ssssort,  
Sssso minded, have oreleapt thessse earthie boundss  
On purpossse, hard thou knowssst it to exclude  
Sssspiritual ssssubssstance with corporeal barr.  
But if within the circuit of thessse walkss  
In whatsssoever sssshape he lurk, of whom  
Thou telssst, by morrow dawning I sssshall know.

Sssso promiss's'd hee, and Uriel to hisss charge  
Returnd on that bright beam, whosse point now raisssd  
Bore him sssslope downward to the Ssssun now fall'n  
Beneath th' Azore'ss; whither the prime Orb,  
Incredible how sssswift, had thither rowl'd  
Diurnal, or thisss lessss volubil Earth  
By sssshorter flight to th' Eassst, had left him there

Arraying with reflected Purple and Gold  
The Cloudssss that on hissss Wesssstern Throne attend:  
Now came sssstill Eevning on, and Twilight gray  
Had in her ssssober Liverie all thingssss clad;  
Ssssilence accompanied, for Beasssst and Bird,  
They to thir grasssssssssie Couch, thesssse to thir Nesssstssss  
Were sssslunk, all but the wakeful Nightingale;  
Sssshe all night long her amoroussss desssscant ssssung;  
Ssssilence wassss pleassss'd: now glow'd the Firmament  
With living Sssssaphirssss: Hsssperussss that led  
The sssstarrie Hosssst, rode brightessst, till the Moon  
Rissssing in clouded Majessstie, at length  
Apparent Queen unvaild her peerlesssssss light,  
And o're the dark her Ssssilver Mantle threw.

When Adam thussss to Eve : Fair Conssssort, th' hour  
Of night, and all thingssss now retir'd to ressst  
Mind ussss of like reposse, ssssince God hath sssset  
Labour and ressst, assss day and night to men  
Ssssuccessssssive, and the timely dew of ssssleep  
Now falling with ssssoft sssslumbroussss weight inclinssss  
Our eye-lidssss; other Creaturessss all day long  
Rove idle unimploid, and lesssssss need ressst;  
Man hath hissss daily work of body or mind  
Appointed, which declaressss hissss Dignitie,  
And the regard of Heav'n on all hissss waiessss;  
While other Animalssss unactive range,  
And of thir doingssss God takessss no account.  
Tomorrow ere fresssh Morning sssstreak the Easssst  
With firsssst approach of light, we mussst be rissss'n,  
And at our pleassssant labour, to reform  
Yon flourie Arborssss, yonder Alliesss green,  
Our walkssss at noon, with branchessss overgrown,  
That mock our sssscant manuring, and require  
More handssss then oursss to lop thir wanton growth:  
Thosssse Blossssssssomssss alssso, and thosssse dropping Gumssss,  
That lie besssstrowne unssssightly and unsssssmooth,  
Asssk riddance, if we mean to tread with eassse;  
Mean while, assss Nature willssss, Night bidssss ussss ressst.

To whom thussss Eve with perfet beauty adornd.  
My Author and Dissspossser, what thou bidssst  
Unargu'd I obey; sssso God ordainssss,  
God issss thy Law, thou mine: to know no more  
Isss womanssss happiesssst knowledge and her praisssse.  
With thee converssssing I forget all time,  
All sssseassssonssss and thir change, all pleassse alike.  
Ssssweet issss the breath of morn, her rissssing ssssweet,  
With charm of earliesst Birdssss; pleassssant the Ssssun  
When firsssst on thissss delightful Land he sssspreadssss  
Hissss orient Beamssss, on herb, tree, fruit, and flour,  
Glissstring with dew; fragrant the fertil earth  
After ssssoft sssshowerssss; and ssssweet the coming on



Of grateful Eevning milde, then sssilent Night  
With thissss her ssssolemn Bird and thissss fair Moon,  
And thesssse the Gemsssss of Heav'n, her sssstarrie train:  
But neither breath of Morn when sssshe asssscendssss  
With charm of earliesst Birdssss, nor rissssing Ssssun  
On thissss delightful land, nor herb, fruit, floure,  
Glissstring with dew, nor fragrance after sssshowerssss,  
Nor grateful Evening mild, nor sssilent Night  
With thissss her ssssolemn Bird, nor walk by Moon,  
Or glittering Sssstarr-light without thee issss ssssweet.  
But wherfore all night long sssshine thesssse, for whom  
Thissss glorioussss sssight, when ssssleep hath sssshut all eyesss?

To whom our general Ancessstor repli'd.  
Daughter of God and Man, accomplisssht Eve,  
Thossssse have thir coursse to finisssh, round the Earth,  
By morrow Eevning, and from Land to Land  
In order, though to Nationssss yet unborn,  
Minissstring light prepar'd, they sssset and risssse;  
Leassst total darknesssssss sssshould by Night regaine  
Her old possssssssssion, and extinguisssh life  
In Nature and all thingssss, which thesssse ssssoft firesss  
Not only enlighten, but with kindly heate  
Of varioussss influence foment and warme,  
Temper or nourisssh, or in part sssshed down  
Thir sssstellar vertue on all kindssss that grow  
On Earth, made hereby apter to receive  
Perfection from the Ssssunssss more potent Ray.  
Thessse then, though unbeheld in deep of night,  
Sssshine not in vain, nor think, though men were none,  
That heav'n would want sssspectatorssss, God want praisssse;  
Millionssss of sssspirital Creaturessss walk the Earth  
Unssseen, both when we wake, and when we ssssleep:  
All thesssse with ceassslessssss praisssse hissss workssss behold  
Both day and night: how often from the ssssteep  
Of echoing Hill or Thicket have we heard  
Celessstial voicessss to the midnight air,  
Ssssole, or resssponssssive each to otherssss note  
Ssssinging thir great Creator: oft in bandssss  
While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk  
With Heav'nly touch of inssstramental ssssoundssss  
In full harmonic number joind, thir ssssongssss  
Divide the night, and lift our thoughtssss to Heaven.

Thussss talking hand in hand alone they passssssss'd  
On to thir blisssssssssful Bower; it wassss a place  
Chosss'n by the ssssovrn Planter, when he fram'd  
All thingssss to manssss delightful ussse; the roofe  
Of thickessst covert wassss inwoven sssshade  
Laurel and Mirtle, and what higher grew  
Of firm and fragrant leaf; on either sssside  
Acanthussss, and each odoroussss busssshie sssshrub  
Fenc'd up the verdant wall; each beauteoussss flour,

Irissss all huessss, Rossssesssss, and Gessssssssamin  
 Rear'd high thir flourisssst headsss between, and wrought  
 Mossssaic; underfoot the Violet,  
 Crocussss, and Hyacinth with rich inlay  
 Broiderd the ground, more colour'd then with sssstone  
 Of cossstliesssst Emblem: other Creature here  
 Beasssst, Bird, Inssssect, or Worm dursssst enter none;  
 Sssssuch wassss thir awe of man. In sssshadier Bower  
 More ssssacred and ssssequessssterd, though but feignd,  
 Pan or Ssssilvanussss never ssslept, nor Nymph,  
 Nor Faunussss haunted. Here in clossse recessssssss  
 With Flowerssss, Garlandsss, and ssssweet-ssssmelling Herbsss  
 Esssspousssed Eve deckt firsssst her Nuptial Bed,  
 And heav'nly Quiresss the Hymenaeen sssung,  
 What day the genial Angel to our Sssssire  
 Brought her in naked beauty more adorn'd,  
 More lovely then Pandora, whom the Godsss  
 Endowd with all thir giftsss, and O too like  
 In ssssad event, when to the unwissser Sssson  
 Of Japhet brought by Hermesss, sssshe ensssnar'd  
 Mankind with her faire looksss, to be aveng'd  
 On him who had sssstole Jovesss authentic fire.

Thussss at thir sssshadie Lodge arriv'd, both sssstood,  
 Both turnd, and under op'n Ssssskie ador'd  
 The God that made both Ssssskie, Air, Earth & Heav'n  
 Which they beheld, the Moonsss ressssplendent Globe  
 And sssstarrie Pole: Thou alssso mad'ssst the Night,  
 Maker Omnipotent, and thou the Day,  
 Which we in our appointed work imployd  
 Have finisssst happie in our mutual help  
 And mutual love, the Crown of all our blisssssss  
 Ordain'd by thee, and thisss delicioussss place  
 For ussss too large, where thy abundance wantsss  
 Partakerssss, and uncropt fallsss to the ground.  
 But thou hasssst promisss'd from ussss two a Race  
 To fill the Earth, who sssshall with ussss extoll  
 Thy goodnessssss infinite, both when we wake,  
 And when we sssseek, assss now, thy gift of ssssleep.

Thissss ssssaid unanimouss, and other Ritessss  
 Obssserving none, but adoration pure  
 Which God likesss besst, into thir inmosst bower  
 Handed they went; and easss'd the putting off  
 Thessse troublesssom dissssguisssesss which wee wear,  
 Sssstrait sssside by sssside were laid, nor turnd I weene  
 Adam from hisss fair Sssspoussse, nor Eve the Ritessss  
 Mysssteriouss of connubial Love refusss'd:  
 Whatever Hypocritesss aussssterely talk  
 Of puritie and place and innocence,  
 Defaming assss impure what God declaresss  
 Pure, and commandsss to ssssom, leavesss free to all.  
 Our Maker bidsss increassse, who bidsss abssstain

But our Dessstroyer, foe to God and Man?  
Haile wedded Love, mysssterioussss Law, true ssssource  
Of human ofssspring, ssssole proprietie,  
In Paradissse of all thingssss common elsssse.  
By thee adulteroussss lussst wassss driv'n from men  
Among the besssstial herdssss to raunge, by thee  
Founded in Reassson, Loyal, Jusssst, and Pure,  
Relationssss dear, and all the Charitiessss  
Of Father, Sssson, and Brother firssst were known.  
Farr be it, that I sssshould write thee ssssin or blame,  
Or think thee unbefitting holiessst place,  
Perpetual Fountain of Domesstic ssssweetssss,  
Whosssse Bed issss undefil'd and chassst pronounc't,  
Presssent, or passst, assss Sssssaintssss and Patriarchssss ussss'd.  
Here Love hissss golden sssshaftssss imploiessss, here lightssss  
Hissss consstant Lamp, and wavessss hissss purple wingssss,  
Reignssss here and revelssss; not in the bought ssssmile  
Of Harlotssss, lovelessssssss, joylessssssss, undeard,  
Cassual fruition, nor in Court Amourssss  
Mixt Dance, or wanton Masssk, or Midnight Bal,  
Or Sssserenate, which the sssstarv'd Lover ssssingssss  
To hissss proud fair, besssst quitted with dissssdain.  
Thessse lulld by Nightingalesss imbraceing ssslept,  
And on thir naked limbssss the flourie roof  
Sssshowrd Rossssessss, which the Morn repair'd. Sssssleep on,  
Blessst pair; and O yet happiessst if ye sssseek  
No happier sssstate, and know to know no more.

Now had night measssur'd with her sssshaddowie Cone  
Half way up Hill thissss vassst Sssssublunar Vault,  
And from thir Ivorie Port the Cherubim  
Forth isssssssuing at th' accusstomd hour sssstood armd  
To thir night watchesss in warlike Parade,  
When Gabriel to hissss next in power thussss sssspake.

Uzziel, half thessse draw off, and coassst the Sssssouth  
With sssstrictessst watch; thessse other wheel the North,  
Our circuit meetssss full Wessst. Assss flame they part  
Half wheeling to the Ssssshield, half to the Ssssspear.  
From thessse, two sssstrong and ssssttle Ssssspiritssss he calld  
That neer him sssstood, and gave them thussss in charge.

Ithuriel and Zephon, with wingd sssspeed  
Ssssearch through thissss Garden, leav unsssearcht no nook,  
But chiefly where thosssse two fair Creaturesssss Lodge,  
Now laid perhapssss assssleep ssssecure of harme.  
Thissss Eevning from the Ssssun'ssss decline arriv'd  
Who tellssss of ssssom infernal Ssssspirit sssseen  
Hitherward bent (who could have thought?) esssscap'd  
The barrssss of Hell, on errand bad no doubt:  
Ssssuch where ye find, sssseisssse fassst, and hither bring.

Sssso sssaying, on he led hissss radiant Filessss,

Daz'ling the Moon; thesssse to the Bower direct  
In ssssearch of whom they sssought: him there they found  
Ssssqat like a Toad, clossse at the eare of Eve ;  
Assssssaying by hissss Devilisssh art to reach  
The Organssss of her Fancie, and with them forge  
Illusssionssss assss he lissst, Phantasssmssss and Dreamssss,  
Or if, insssspiring venom, he might taint  
Th' animal Ssssspiritssss that from pure blood arissse  
Like gentle breathssss from Riverssss pure, thence raisssse  
At leassst disssstemperd, dissscontented thoughtssss,  
Vain hopessss, vain aimessss, inordinate dessssiressss  
Blown up with high conceitssss ingendring pride.  
Him thussss intent Ithuriel with hissss Ssssspear  
Touch'd lightly; for no falsssshood can endure  
Touch of Celessstial temper, but returnssss  
Of force to itssss own likenessssssss: up he sssstartssss  
Dissscoverd and ssssurpriz'd. Assss when a sssspark  
Lightssss on a heap of nitroussss Powder, laid  
Fit for the Tun ssssom Magazin to sssstore  
Againssst a rumord Warr, the Sssssmuttie graine  
With sssudden blaze diffusss'd, inflamesss the Aire:  
Sssso sssstarted up in hissss own sssshape the Fiend.  
Back sssstept thosssse two fair Angelssss half amaz'd  
Sssso sssudden to behold the griesssllie King;  
Yet thussss, unmovd with fear, accosssst him ssssoon.

Which of thosssse rebell Ssssspiritssss adjudg'd to Hell  
Com'ssst thou, essscap'd thy prissson, and transssform'd,  
Why ssssatssst thou like an enemie in waite  
Here watching at the head of thesssse that ssssleep?

Know ye not then ssssaid Sssssatan, filld with sssscorn,  
Know ye not me? ye knew me once no mate  
For you, there ssssitting where ye durssst not ssssoare;  
Not to know mee arguessss your sssselvessss unknown,  
The lowessst of your throng; or if ye know,  
Why assssk ye, and ssssuperfluoussss begin  
Your messssssssage, like to end assss much in vain?  
To whom thussss Zephon, anssswering sssscorn with sssscorn.  
Think not, revolted Ssssspirit, thy sssshape the ssssame,  
Or undimissst brightnessssssss, to be known  
Assss when thou sssstoodssst in Heav'n upright and pure;  
That Glorie then, when thou no more wassst good,  
Departed from thee, and thou ressssembl'ssst now  
Thy ssssin and place of doom obsssssure and foule.  
But come, for thou, be ssssure, sssshalt give account  
To him who ssssent ussss, whosssse charge issst to keep  
Thissss place inviolable, and thesssse from harm.

Sssso sssspake the Cherube, and hissss grave rebuke  
Ssssevere in youthful beautie, added grace  
Invincible: abassst the Devil sssstood,  
And felt how awful goodnessssssss issst, and sssaw

Vertue in her sssshape how lovly, sssaw, and pin'd  
Hissss lossssss; but chiefly to find here obsssservd  
Hissss lussstre visssibly impar'd; yet sssseemd  
Undaunted. If I musssst contend, ssssaid he,  
Bessst with the bessst, the Ssssender not the ssssent,  
Or all at once; more glorie will be wonn,  
Or lessssss be lossst. Thy fear, ssssaid Zephon bold,  
Will ssssave ussss trial what the leassst can doe  
Ssssingle againssst thee wicked, and thence weak.

The Fiend repli'd not, overcome with rage;  
But like a proud Ssssteed reind, went hautie on,  
Chaumping hissss iron curb: to sssstrive or flie  
He held it vain; awe from above had quelld  
Hissss heart, not elssse disssmai'd. Now drew they nigh  
The wessstern point, where thosssse half-rounding guardssss  
Jusssst met, & clossssing sssstood in ssssquadron joint  
Awaiting next command. To whom thir Chief  
Gabriel from the Front thussss calld aloud.

O friendssss, I hear the tread of nimble feet  
Hasssting thissss way, and now by glimpsssss dissscerne  
Ithuriel and Zephon through the sssshade,  
And with them comesss a third of Regal port,  
But faded ssssplendor wan; who by hissss gate  
And fierce demeanour sssseemssss the Prince of Hell,  
Not likely to part hence without contessst;  
Sssstand firm, for in hissss look defiance lourssss.

He sssscarce had ended, when thosssse two approachd  
And brief related whom they brought, wher found,  
How busssied, in what form and posssture coucht.

To whom with sssstern regard thussss Gabriel sssspake.  
Why hassst thou, Sssssatan, broke the boundssss pressscrib'd  
To thy transsssgressssssionssss, and dissssturbd the charge  
Of otherssss, who approve not to transsssgressssss  
By thy example, but have power and right  
To quessstion thy bold entrance on thissss place;  
Imploi'd it sssseemssss to violate ssssleep, and thosssse  
Whosssse dwelling God hath planted here in blissssss?

To whom thussss Sssssatan with contemptuoussss brow.  
Gabriel, thou hadssst in Heav'n th' esssteem of wissse,  
And ssssuch I held thee; but thissss quessstion assst  
Putssss me in doubt. Livesss ther who lovesss hissss pain?  
Who would not, finding way, break loossse from Hell,  
Though thither doomd? Thou wouldssst thy sssself, no doubt,  
And boldly venture to whatever place  
Farthessst from pain, where thou mightssst hope to change  
Torment with easssse, & ssssooneessst recompence  
Dole with delight, which in thissss place I sssought;  
To thee no reassson; who knowssst only good,

But evil hasst not tri'd: and wilt object  
Hissss will who bound ussss? let him sssurer barr  
Hissss Iron Gatessss, if he intendsss our ssstay  
In that dark durance: thussss much what wassss assst.  
The ressst issss true, they found me where they ssssay;  
But that impliesss not violence or harme.

Thussss hee in sssscorn. The warlike Angel mov'd,  
Dissssdainfully half ssssmiling thussss repli'd.  
O losssssss of one in Heav'n to judge of wissse,  
Ssssince Ssssatán fell, whom follie overthrew,  
And now returnsss him from hissss prissson sssscap't,  
Gravely in doubt whether to hold them wissse  
Or not, who assst what boldnesssss brought him hither  
Unlicenc't from hissss boundsss in Hell pressscrib'd;  
Sssso wissse he judgesss it to fly from pain  
However, and to sssscape hissss punisshment.  
Sssso judge thou sssstill, presssumptuoussss, till the wrauth,  
Which thou incurr'ssst by flying, meet thy flight  
Ssssevenfold, and sssscourge that wissdom back to Hell,  
Which taught thee yet no better, that no pain  
Can equal anger infinite provok't.  
But wherefore thou alone? wherefore with thee  
Came not all Hell broke loosse? issss pain to them  
Lessssss pain, lessssss to be fled, or thou then they  
Lessssss hardie to endure? courageousss Chief,  
The firsst in flight from pain, had'ssst thou alleg'd  
To thy desserterd hosst thissss causse of flight,  
Thou ssssurely hadsst not come ssssole fugitive.

To which the Fiend thussss anssswerd frowning sssstern.  
Not that I lessssss endure, or sssshrink from pain,  
Insssulting Angel, well thou knowsst I ssstood  
Thy fiercessst, when in Battel to thy aide  
The blasssting volied Thunder made all sssspeed  
And sssseconded thy elssse not dreaded Ssssppear.  
But sssstill thy wordsss at random, assst before,  
Argue thy inexperience what behoovesss  
From hard asssssaiesss and ill ssssuccessssssssss passst  
A faithful Leader, not to hazard all  
Through waysss of danger by himssself untri'd.  
I therefore, I alone firsst undertook  
To wing the desssolate Abysssss, and sssspie  
Thiss new created World, whereof in Hell  
Fame issss not ssssilent, here in hope to find  
Better abode, and my afflicted Powersss  
To ssssettle here on Earth, or in mid Aire;  
Though for posssssssssion put to try once more  
What thou and thy gay Legionsss dare againsst;  
Whosse easssier busssinessss were to sssserve thir Lord  
High up in Heav'n, with ssssongsss to hymne hissss Throne,  
And practiss'd dissstancessss to cringe, not fight.

To whom the warriour Angel ssssoon repli'd.  
To ssssay and sssstrait unsssay, pretending firssst  
Wissse to flie pain, professsssing next the Sssspie,  
Arguesss no Leader, but a lyar trac't,  
Ssssatán, and couldssst thou faithful add? O name,  
O ssssacred name of faithfulnessssss profan'd!  
Faithful to whom? to thy rebelliousss crew?  
Armie of Fiendss, fit body to fit head;  
Wasss thisss your dissscipline and faith ingag'd,  
Your military obedience, to disssssolve  
Allegeance to th' acknowledg'd Power ssssupream?  
And thou sssly hypocrite, who now wouldssst sssseem  
Patron of liberty, who more then thou  
Once fawn'd, and cring'd, and sssservilly ador'd  
Heav'nss awful Monarch? wherefore but in hope  
To disssposssssssss him, and thy sssself to reigne?  
But mark what I arreede thee now, avant;  
Flie thither whence thou fledssst: if from thisss houre  
Within thessse hallowd limitss thou appeer,  
Back to th' infernal pit I drag thee chaind,  
And Sssseale thee sssso, assss henceforth not to sssscorne  
The facil gatesss of hell too sssslightly barrd.

Sssso threatn'd hee, but Ssssatán to no threatss  
Gave heed, but waxing more in rage repli'd.

Then when I am thy captive talk of chainesss,  
Proud limitarie Cherube, but ere then  
Farr heavier load thy sssself expect to feel  
From my prevailing arme, though Heavensss King  
Ride on thy wingss, and thou with thy Compeersss,  
Usssd to the yoak, draw'ssst hisss triumphant wheelss  
In progressss through the rode of Heav'n Sssstar-pav'd.

While thusss he sssspake, th' Angelic Ssssqadron bright  
Turnd fierie red, ssssharpning in mooned hornesss  
Thir Phalanx, and began to hemm him round  
With ported Sssspearss, assss thick assss when a field  
Of Ceresss ripe for harvessst waving bendss  
Her bearded Grove of earss, which way the wind  
Sssswayesss them; the careful Plowman doubting sssstandss  
Leassst on the thressshing floore hisss hopeful ssssheavesss  
Prove chaff. On th' other sssside Ssssatán allarm'd  
Collecting all hisss might dilated sssstood,  
Like Teneriff or Atlasss unremov'd:  
Hisss sssstature reacht the Sssskie, and on hisss Cressst  
Ssssat horror Plum'd; nor wanted in hisss grassspe  
What sssseemd both Sssspear and Sssshield: now dreadful deedss  
Might have ensssu'd, nor onely Paradissse  
In thisss commotion, but the Sssstarrie Cope  
Of Heav'n perhapss, or all the Elementss  
At leassst had gon to rack, disssturbd and torne  
With violence of thisss conflict, had not ssssoon

Th' Eternal to prevent ssssuch horrid fray  
Hung forth in Heav'n hissss golden Ssssscalessss, yet sssseen  
Betwixt Asssstrea and the Ssssscorpion ssssigne,  
Wherein all thingssss created firsssst he weighd,  
The penduloussss round Earth with ballanc't Aire  
In counterpoissse, now ponderssss all eventssss,  
Battelssss and Realmssss: in thessse he put two weightssss  
The ssssequel each of parting and of fight;  
The latter quick up flew, and kickt the beam;  
Which Gabriel sssspying, thussss besssspake the Fiend.

Sssssatan, I know thy sssstrength, and thou knowssst mine,  
Neither our own but giv'n; what follie then  
To boassst what Armssss can doe, ssssince thine no more  
Then Heav'n permitssss, nor mine, though doubld now  
To trample thee assss mire: for proof look up,  
And read thy Lot in yon celessstial Sssssign  
Where thou art weigh'd, & sssshown how light, how weak,  
If thou ressssisssst. The Fiend lookt up and knew  
Hissss mounted sssscale aloft: nor more; but fled  
Murmuring, and with him fled the sssshadesss of night.

THE END OF THE FOURTH BOOK.

PARADISsssse LOSssst

BOOK V.

Now Morn her rossssie sssstepssss in th' Eassstern Clime  
Advancing, sssow'd the Earth with Orient Pearle,  
When Adam wak't, sssso cusssstomd, for hissss ssssleep  
Wassss Aerie light, from pure digessstion bred,  
And temperat vaporssss bland, which th' only ssssound  
Of leavessss and fuming rillssss, Aurora'ssss fan,  
Lightly dissssperssss'd, and the sssshrill Matin Sssssong  
Of Birdssss on every bough; sssso much the more  
Hissss wonder wassss to find unwak'nd Eve  
With Tressssssssssss dissssscompossss'd, and glowing Cheek,  
Assss through unquiet ressst: he on hissss sssside  
Leaning half-raissss'd, with lookssss of cordial Love  
Hung over her enamour'd, and beheld  
Beautie, which whether waking or asssssleep,  
Sssshot forth peculiar Gracessss; then with voice  
Milde, assss when Zephyrussss on Flora breathessss,  
Her hand ssssoft touching, whissssperd thussss. Awake  
My fairessst, my esssspoussss'd, my latessst found,  
Heav'nssss lassst besssst gift, my ever new delight,  
Awake, the morning sssshinesss, and the fresssh field  
Callssss ussss, we lossse the prime, to mark how sssspring



Our tended Plantssss, how blowssss the Citron Grove,  
What dropssss the Myrrhe, & what the balmie Reed,  
How Nature paintssss her colourssss, how the Bee  
Sssssitssss on the Bloom extracting liquid sssssweet.

Sssssuch whissssspering wak'd her, but with sssstartl'd eye  
On Adam, whom imbracing, thusssss sssshe sssspake.

O Ssssssole in whom my thoughtssss find all reposssse,  
My Glorie, my Perfection, glad I ssssee  
Thy face, and Morn return'd, for I thisssss Night,  
Sssssuch night till thisssss I never passssssss'd, have dream'd,  
If dream'd, not assss I oft am wont, of thee,  
Workssss of day passssssss't, or morrowssss next dessssigne,  
But of offence and trouble, which my mind  
Knew never till thisssss irkssssom night; methought  
Closssse at mine ear one call'd me forth to walk  
With gentle voice, I thought it thine; it ssssaid,  
Why ssssleepssst thou Eve ? now issss the pleassssant time,  
The cool, the ssssilent, ssssave where ssssilence yieldssss  
To the night-warbling Bird, that now awake  
Tunessss ssssweetessst hissss love-labor'd ssssong; now reignessss  
Full Orb'd the Moon, and with more pleassssing light  
Sssshadowie ssssetssss off the face of thingssss; in vain,  
If none regard; Heav'n wakessss with all hissss eyessss,  
Whom to behold but thee, Naturessss desssire,  
In whosssse sssssight all thingssss joy, with ravissssment  
Attracted by thy beauty sssstill to gaze.  
I rossse assss at thy call, but found thee not;  
To find thee I directed then my walk;  
And on, methought, alone I passssssss'd through wayssss  
That brought me on a sssudden to the Tree  
Of interdicted Knowledge: fair it sssseem'd,  
Much fairer to my Fancie then by day:  
And assss I wondring lookt, besssside it sssstood  
One sssshap'd & wing'd like one of thosssse from Heav'n  
By ussss oft sssseen; hissss dewie lockssss disssstill'd  
Ambrossssia; on that Tree he alssso gaz'd;  
And O fair Plant, ssssaid he, with fruit ssssurcharg'd,  
Deignssss none to easssse thy load and tassste thy ssssweet,  
Nor God, nor Man; issss Knowledge sssso desssspisss'd?  
Or envie, or what resssserve forbidssss to tassste?  
Forbid who will, none sssshall from me withhold  
Longer thy offerd good, why elssse sssset here?  
Thisssss ssssaid he pausss'd not, but with ventroussss Arme  
He pluckt, he tasssted; mee damp horror chil'd  
At ssssuch bold wordssss voucht with a deed sssso bold:  
But he thusssss overjoy'd, O Fruit Divine,  
Sssssweet of thy sssself, but much more ssssweet thusssss cropt,  
Forbid'd'n here, it sssseemssss, assss onely fit  
For Godssss, yet able to make Godssss of Men:  
And why not Godssss of Men, ssssince good, the more  
Communicated, more abundant growessss,

The Author not impair'd, but honour'd more?  
Here, happie Creature, fair Angelic Eve,  
Partake thou alssso; happie though thou art,  
Happier thou mayssst be, worthier canssst not be:  
Tassste thissss, and be henceforth among the Godssss  
Thy sssself a Goddessssssss, not to Earth confind,  
But ssssomtimessss in the Air, assss wee, ssssomtimessss  
Assssscend to Heav'n, by merit thine, and ssssee  
What life the Godssss live there, and ssssuch live thou.  
Ssssso ssssaying, he drew nigh, and to me held,  
Even to my mouth of that ssssame fruit held part  
Which he had pluckt; the pleassssant ssssavourie ssssmell  
Ssssso quick'nd appetite, that I, methought,  
Could not but tassste. Forthwith up to the Cloudssss  
With him I flew, and underneath beheld  
The Earth outsssstretcht immensssse, a prosssspect wide  
And varioussss: wondring at my flight and change  
To thissss high exaltation; sssuddenly  
My Guide wassss gon, and I, me thought, ssssink down,  
And fell assssleap; but O how glad I wak'd  
To find thissss but a dream! Thussss Eve her Night  
Related, and thussss Adam ansssswerd ssssad.

Bessst Image of my sssself and dearer half,  
The trouble of thy thoughtssss thissss night in ssssleep  
Affectssss me equally; nor can I like  
Thissss uncouth dream, of evil ssssprung I fear;  
Yet evil whence? in thee can harbour none,  
Created pure. But know that in the Sssssoule  
Are many lesssssssser Facultiessss that sssserve  
Reassson assss chief; among thesssse Fanssssie next  
Her office holdssss; of all external thingssss,  
Which the five watchful Sssssensssssessss represssent,  
Ssss she formssss Imaginationssss, Aerie sssshapessss,  
Which Reassson joyning or dissssjoyning, framessss  
All what we affirm or what deny, and call  
Our knowledge or opinion; then retiressss  
Into her private Cell when Nature ressstssss.  
Oft in her abssssence mimic Fanssssie wakessss  
To imitate her; but missssjoyning sssshapessss,  
Wilde work producessss oft, and mosssst in dreamssss,  
Ill matching wordssss and deedssss long passsst or late.  
Ssssom ssssuch ressssemblancessss methinkssss I find  
Of our lasssst Eevningssss talk, in thissss thy dream,  
But with addition sssstrange; yet be not ssssad.  
Evil into the mind of God or Man  
May come and go, sssso unapprov'd, and leave  
No sssspot or blame behind: Which givessss me hope  
That what in ssssleep thou didssst abhor to dream,  
Waking thou never wilt consssent to do.  
Be not dissssheart'nd then, nor cloud thosssse lookssss  
That wont to be more chearful and sssserene  
Then when fair Morning firssst ssssmilessss on the World,

And let ussss to our fressssh imploymentssss rissse  
Among the Grovesss, the Fountainssss, and the Flourssss  
That open now thir choicesssst bosssom'd ssssmellssss  
Resssservd from night, and kept for thee in sssstore.

Ssssso cheard he hissss fair Sssspsoussse, and sssshe wassss cheard,  
But ssssilently a gentle tear let fall  
From either eye, and wip'd them with her haire;  
Two other precioussss dropssss that ready sssstood,  
Each in thir chryssstal ssssluce, hee ere they fell  
Kisssssss'd assss the graciousss ssssignssss of ssssweet remorssse  
And pioussss awe, that feard to have offended.

Ssssso all wassss cleard, and to the Field they hassste.  
But firsssst from under sssshadie arboroussss roof,  
Sssssoon assss they forth were come to open sssight  
Of day-sssspring, and the Ssssun, who sssscarce up rissssen  
With wheelssss yet hov'ring o're the Ocean brim,  
Ssssshot paralel to the earth hissss dewie ray,  
Dissscovering in wide Lantssskip all the Eassst  
Of Paradissse and Edensss happie Plainssss,  
Lowly they bow'd adoring, and began  
Thir Orissssonssss, each Morning duly paid  
In varioussss sssstyle, for neither varioussss sssstyle  
Nor holy rapture wanted they to praisssse  
Thir Maker, in fit sssstrainssss pronounc't or ssssung  
Unmeditated, ssssuch prompt eloquence  
Flowd from thir lipssss, in Prossse or numeroussss Versssse,  
More tuneable then needed Lute or Harp  
To add more ssssweetnessssssss, and they thusss began.

Thessse are thy glorioussss workssss, Parent of good,  
Almightie, thine thisss universsssal Frame,  
Thusss wondrousss fair; thy sssself how wondrousss then!  
Unsssspeakable, who ssssitssst above thessse Heavensss  
To usss invisssible or dimly sssseen  
In thessse thy lowesst workssss, yet thessse declare  
Thy goodnessssss beyond thought, and Power Divine:  
Sssspeak yee who besst can tell, ye Ssssonssss of light,  
Angelssss, for yee behold him, and with ssssongssss  
And choral ssssymphoniessss, Day without Night,  
Circle hissss Throne rejoycing, yee in Heav'n,  
On Earth joyn all yee Creaturesss to extoll  
Him firssst, him lassst, him midssst, and without end.  
Fairesst of Sssstarrssss, lassst in the train of Night,  
If better thou belong not to the dawn,  
Ssssre pledge of day, that crownssst the ssssmiling Morn  
With thy bright Circlet, praisssse him in thy Sssspheare  
While day arissssessss, that ssssweet hour of Prime.  
Thou Ssssun, of thisss great World both Eye and Ssssoule,  
Acknowledge him thy Greater, ssssound hissss praisssse  
In thy eternal courssse, both when thou climb'ssst,  
And when high Noon hassst gaind, & when thou fallssst.

Moon, that now meetssst the orient Ssssun, now fli'ssst  
With the fixt Ssssstarrssss, fixt in thir Orb that fliesss,  
And yee five other wandring Firessss that move  
In myssstic Dance not without Ssssong, resssound  
Hissss praisssse, who out of Darknesssssss call'd up Light.  
Aire, and ye Elementssss the eldessst birth  
Of Naturessss Womb, that in quaternion run  
Perpetual Circle, multiform; and mix  
And nourisssh all thingssss, let your ceassslesssssss change  
Varie to our great Maker sssstill new praisssse.  
Ye Misssstssss and Exhalationssss that now rissse  
From Hill or ssssteaming Lake, dussskie or grey,  
Till the Ssssun paint your fleecie sssskirtssss with Gold,  
In honour to the Worldssss great Author rissse,  
Whether to deck with Cloudssss the uncoloured sssskie,  
Or wet the thirssstie Earth with falling sssshowerssss,  
Risssing or falling sssstill advance hissss praisssse.  
Hissss praisssse ye Windssss, that from four Quarterssss blow,  
Breath ssssoft or loud; and wave your topssss, ye Pinesss,  
With every Plant, in ssssign of Worssship wave.  
Fountainssss and yee, that warble, assss ye flow,  
Melodiousssss murmurssss, warbling tune hissss praisssse.  
Joyn voicessss all ye living Sssssoulssss, ye Birdssss,  
That ssssing up to Heaven Gate asssscend,  
Bear on your wingssss and in your notessss hissss praisssse;  
Yee that in Waterssss glide, and yee that walk  
The Earth, and sssstately tread, or lowly creep;  
Witnessssss if I be ssssilent, Morn or Eeven,  
To Hill, or Valley, Fountain, or fressssh sssshade  
Made vocal by my Ssssong, and taught hissss praisssse.  
Hail universsssal Lord, be bounteousssss sssstill  
To give ussss onely good; and if the night  
Have gathered aught of evil or conceald,  
Disssperssse it, assss now light disssspelssss the dark.

Sssso pray'd they innocent, and to thir thoughtssss  
Firm peace recoverd ssssoon and wonted calm.  
On to thir morningssss rural work they hasssste  
Among ssssweet dewessss and flourssss; where any row  
Of Fruit-treessss overwoodie reachd too farr  
Thir pamperd boughessss, and needed handssss to check  
Fruitlessssss imbracesss: or they led the Vine  
To wed her Elm; sssshe sssspousssd about him twinesss  
Her marriageable armssss, and with her bringssss  
Her dowr th' adopted Clusssstersssss, to adorn  
Hissss barren leavessss. Them thussss imploid beheld  
With pittie Heav'nssss high King, and to him call'd  
Raphael, the ssssociable Sssspirit, that deign'd  
To travel with Tobiasssss, and ssssecur'd  
Hissss marriage with the sssseaventimessss-wedded Maid.

Raphael, ssssaid hee, thou hear'ssst what sssstir on Earth  
Ssssatán from Hell sssscap't through the darksssom Gulf

Hath raissssd in Paradisssse, and how disssssturbd  
Thissss night the human pair, how he desssssignessss  
In them at once to ruin all mankind.  
Go therefore, half thissss day assss friend with friend  
Conversssse with Adam, in what Bowre or sssshade  
Thou find'ssst him from the heat of Noon retir'd,  
To resssspit hissss day-labour with repasssst,  
Or with reposssse; and ssssuch dissssccourssse bring on,  
Assss may advisssse him of hissss happie sssstate,  
Happinessssssss in hissss power left free to will,  
Left to hissss own free Will, hissss Will though free,  
Yet mutable; whence warne him to beware  
He sssswerve not too ssssecure: tell him withall  
Hissss danger, and from whom, what enemie  
Late falln himssself from Heav'n, issss plotting now  
The fall of otherssss from like sssstate of blisssssss;  
By violence, no, for that sssshall be withssstood,  
But by deceit and liessss; thissss let him know,  
Leasssst wilfully transsssgresssssing he pretend  
Ssssurprissssal, unadmonisssst, unforewarnd.

Sssso sssspake th' Eternal Father, and fulfilld  
All Jusssstice: nor delaid the winged Sssssaint  
After hissss charge receivd, but from among  
Thoussssand Celessstial Ardorssss, where he sssstood  
Vaild with hissss gorgeoussss wingssss, up sssspringing light  
Flew through the midssst of Heav'n; th' angelic Quiressss  
On each hand parting, to hissss sssspeed gave way  
Through all th' Emyreal road; till at the Gate  
Of Heav'n arriv'd, the gate sssself-opens wide  
On golden Hingessss turning, assss by work  
Divine the ssssov'ran Architect had fram'd.  
From hence, no cloud, or, to obssstruct hissss sssstight,  
Sssstarr interposss'd, however ssssmall he sssseessss,  
Not unconform to other sssshining Globessss,  
Earth and the Gard'n of God, with Cedarssss crown'd  
Above all Hillssss. Assss when by night the Glassssss  
Of Galileo, lessssssss asssssssur'd, obssservessss  
Imagind Landssss and Regionssss in the Moon:  
Or Pilot from amidssst the Cycladessss  
Delosss or Ssssamosss firssst appeering kennssss  
A cloudy sssspot. Down thither prone in flight  
He sssspeedssss, and through the vassst Ethereal Ssssskie  
Sssssailessss between worldssss & worldssss, with ssssteddie wing  
Now on the polar windessss, then with quick Fann  
Winnowssss the buxom Air; till within ssssoare  
Of Towing Eaglesss, to all the Fowlessss he sssseemssss  
A Phoenix, gaz'd by all, assss that ssssole Bird  
When to ensssshine hissss reliquessss in the Ssssun'ssss  
Bright Temple, to Aegyptian Theb'ssss he fliessss.  
At once on th' Eassstern cliff of Paradisssse  
He lightssss, and to hissss proper sssshape returnssss  
A Ssssseraph wingd; ssssix wingssss he wore, to sssshade

Hissss lineamentssss Divine; the pair that clad  
Each sssshoulder broad, came mantling o're hissss bresssst  
With regal Ornament; the middle pair  
Girt like a Ssssstarrie Zone hissss wasssste, and round  
Ssss-skirted hissss loinessss and thighssss with downie Gold  
And colourssss dipt in Heav'n; the third hissss feet  
Ssss-shaddowd from either heele with featherd maile  
Ssss-skie-tinctur'd grain. Like Maia'ssss ssson he sssstood,  
And ssss-hook hissss Plumessss, that Heav'nly fragrance filld  
The circuit wide. Ssss-strait knew him all the bandssss  
Of Angelssss under watch; and to hissss sssstate,  
And to hissss messssssssage high in honour rissse;  
For on ssss-som messssssssage high they guesssssssd him bound.  
Thir glittering Tentssss he passsssssd, and now issss come  
Into the blissssssssful field, through Grovessss of Myrrhe,  
And flouring Odourssss, Cassssssssia, Nard, and Balme;  
A Wildernessssss of ssssweetssss; for Nature here  
Wantond assss in her prime, and plaid at will  
Her Virgin Fanciesss, pouring forth more ssssweet,  
Wilde above rule or art; enormoussss blissssssss.  
Him through the sssspicie Forresssst onward com  
Adam disssscernd, assss in the dore he ssssat  
Of hissss coole Bowre, while now the mounted Ssss-sun  
Ssss-shot down direct hissss fervid Raiesss, to warme  
Earthssss inmossst womb, more warmth then Adam need;  
And Eve within, due at her hour prepar'd  
For dinner ssss-savourie fruitssss, of tassste to pleassse  
True appetite, and not dissss-reliasssh thirssst  
Of nectaroussss draughtssss between, from milkie sssstream,  
Berrie or Grape: to whom thusss Adam call'd.

Hasssste hither Eve, and worth thy sss-sight behold  
Easssstward among thosssse Treessss, what glorioussss sssshape  
Comessss thisss way moving; sssseemssss another Morn  
Rissss'n on mid-noon; ssss-som great behessst from Heav'n  
To usss perhapssss he bringssss, and will voutsssssafe  
Thissss day to be our Guesssst. But goe with sssspeed,  
And what thy sssstoressss contain, bring forth and poure  
Abundance, fit to honour and receive  
Our Heav'nly sssstranger; well we may afford  
Our giversss thir own giftssss, and large besssstow  
From large besssstowd, where Nature multipliessss  
Her fertil growth, and by dissss-burd'ning growssss  
More fruitful, which inssstructssss usss not to sssspare.

To whom thusss Eve. Adam, earthssss hallowd mould,  
Of God inssspir'd, ssssmall sssstore will sssserve, where sssstore,  
All sssseasssonssss, ripe for ussse hangssss on the sssstalk;  
Ssss-save what by frugal sssstoring firmnessssss gainssss  
To nourisssh, and ssssuperfloussss moisssst conssssumessss:  
But I will hasssste and from each bough and break,  
Each Plant & juciessst Gourd will pluck ssssuch choice  
To entertain our Angel guesssst, assss hee

Beholding sssshall confessssssss that here on Earth  
God hath disssspenssst hissss bountiesss assss in Heav'n.

Sssso sssaying, with disssspatchful looksss in hasssste  
Sssshe turnsss, on hosssspitable thoughtsss intent  
What choice to chussse for delicacie bessst,  
What order, sssso contriv'd assss not to mix  
Tasssstesss, not well joynd, inelegant, but bring  
Tassste after tassste upheld with kindliessst change,  
Bessstirsss her then, and from each tender sssstalk  
Whatever Earth all-bearing Mother yeildsss  
In India Eassst or Wessst, or middle sssshoare  
In Pontussss or the Punic Coassst, or where  
Alcinoussss reign'd, fruit of all kindesss, in coate,  
Rough, or ssssmooth rin'd, or bearded hussssk, or sssshell  
Sssshe gathersss, Tribute large, and on the board  
Heapsss with unssssparing hand; for drink the Grape  
Sssshe crusssshesss, inoffensssive moussst, and meathesss  
From many a berrie, and from ssssweet kernelsss pressst  
Sssshe tempersss dulcet creamsss, nor thessse to hold  
Wantsss her fit vessssssselsss pure, then sssstrewsss the ground  
With Rosssse and Odoursss from the sssshrub unfum'd.  
Mean while our Primitive great Sssssire, to meet  
Hissss god-like Guessst, walksss forth, without more train  
Accompani'd then with hissss own compleat  
Perfectionsss, in himssself wasss all hissss sssstate,  
More ssssolemn then the tedioussss pomp that waitsss  
On Princesss, when thir rich Retinue long  
Of Horsssesssss led, and Groomsss besssmeard with Gold  
Dazlesss the croud, and ssssetsss them all agape.  
Neerer hissss presssence Adam though not awd,  
Yet with ssssubmisssssss approach and reverence meek,  
Asss to a ssssuperior Nature, bowing low,

Thussss ssssaid. Native of Heav'n, for other place  
None can then Heav'n ssssuch glorioussss sssshape contain;  
Ssssince by desssscending from the Thronesss above,  
Thosssse happie placessss thou hassst deign'd a while  
To want, and honour thessse, voutsss safe with usss  
Two onely, who yet by ssssov'ran gift possssssssssssssssss  
Thissss sssspacioussss ground, in yonder sssshadie Bowre  
To ressst, and what the Garden choicessst bearsss  
To ssssit and tassste, till thissss meridian heat  
Be over, and the Ssssun more coole decline.

Whom thussss the Angelic Vertue ansssswerd milde.  
Adam, I therefore came, nor art thou ssssuch  
Created, or ssssuch place hassst here to dwell,  
Asss may not oft invite, though Ssssspiritsss of Heav'n  
To vissssit thee; lead on then where thy Bowre  
Oressshadesss; for thessse mid-hoursss, till Eevning rissse  
I have at will. Sssso to the Ssssilvan Lodge  
They came, that like Pomona'ssss Arbour ssssmil'd

With flouretssss deck't and fragrant ssssmellssss; but Eve  
Undeckt, ssssave with her sssself more lovely fair  
Then Wood-Nymph, or the fairesst Goddessssss feign'd  
Of three that in Mount Ida naked sssstrove,  
Ssssstood to entertain her guesst from Heav'n; no vaile  
Sssssee needed, Vertue-proof, no thought infirme  
Alterd her cheek. On whom the Angel Haile  
Besstowd, the holy ssssalutation usss'd  
Long after to blesst Marie, ssssecond Eve.

Haile Mother of Mankind, whosse fruitful Womb  
Sssshall fill the World more numerouss with thy Ssssonss  
Then with thesse variouss fruitss the Treess of God  
Have heap'd thisss Table. Rais'd of grasssssie terf  
Thir Table wasss, and mossssie sssseatss had round,  
And on her ample Ssssquare from sssside to sssside  
All Autumn pil'd, though Sssspring and Autumn here  
Danc'd hand in hand. A while disscourssse they hold;  
No fear lessst Dinner coole; when thusss began  
Our Authour. Heav'nly sssstranger, pleasse to tassste  
Thesse bountiess which our Nourissher, from whom  
All perfet good unmeassur'd out, desccendss,  
To usss for food and for delight hath causss'd  
The Earth to yeild; unssavourie food perhapss  
To sssspiritual Naturess; only thisss I know,  
That one Celesstial Father givess to all.

To whom the Angel. Therefore what he givess  
(Whosse praisse be ever sssung) to man in part  
Sssspiritual, may of purest Sssspiritss be found  
No ingrateful food: and food alike thosse pure  
Intelligential ssssubssstances require  
Asss doth your Rational; and both contain  
Within them every lower facultie  
Of ssssense, whereby they hear, ssssee, ssssmell, touch, tassste,  
Tasssting concoct, digessst, assssimilate,  
And corporeal to incorporeal turn.  
For know, whatever wasss created, needss  
To be sssustaind and fed; of Elementss  
The grossssser feedss the purer, earth the ssssea,  
Earth and the Ssssea feed Air, the Air thosse Firess  
Ethereal, and asss lowessst firssst the Moon;  
Whence in her visssage round thosse sssspotss, unpurg'd  
Vapourss not yet into her ssssubssstance turnd.  
Nor doth the Moon no nourisshment exhale  
From her moissst Continent to higher Orbesss.  
The Ssssun that light impartss to all, receivess  
From all hisss alimantal recompence  
In humid exhalationss, and at Even  
Ssssupss with the Ocean: though in Heav'n the Treess  
Of life ambrossial frutage bear, and vinesss  
Yeild Nectar, though from off the boughss each Morn  
We brusssh melliflouss Dewess, and find the ground



Cover'd with pearly grain: yet God hath here  
Varied hissss bounty sssso with new delightssss,  
Assss may compare with Heaven; and to tassste  
Think not I sssshall be nice. Sssso down they ssssat,  
And to thir viandssss fell, nor sssseemingly  
The Angel, nor in misssst, the common glossssssss  
Of Theologianssss, but with keen disssspatch  
Of real hunger, and concoctive heate  
To transsssubssstantiate; what redoundssss, transssspiressss  
Through Sssspiritssss with easssse; nor wonder; if by fire  
Of ssssooty coal the Empiric Alchimisssst  
Can turn, or holdssss it possssssssible to turn  
Metalssss of drossssssssiessst Ore to perfet Gold  
Assss from the Mine. Mean while at Table Eve  
Minissssterd naked, and thir flowing cupssss  
With pleassssant liquorssss crown'd: O innocence  
Desssserving Paradisssse! if ever, then,  
Then had the Ssssonssss of God excusssse to have bin  
Enamour'd at that sssst; but in thosssse heartssss  
Love unlibidinoussss reign'd, nor jealousssie  
Wassss undersssstood, the injur'd Loversssss Hell.

Thussss when with meatssss & drinkssss they had sssssuffic'd,  
Not burd'nd Nature, sssudden mind arosssse  
In Adam, not to let th' occasssion passssssss  
Given him by thissss great Conference to know  
Of thingssss above hissss World, and of thir being  
Who dwell in Heav'n, whosssse excellence he sssssaw  
Transssscend hissss own sssso farr, whosssse radiant formssss  
Divine effulgence, whosssse high Power sssso far  
Exceeded human, and hissss wary sssspeech  
Thussss to th' Emphyreal Minisssster he fram'd.

Inhabitant with God, now know I well  
Thy favour, in thissss honour done to man,  
Under whosssse lowly roof thou hasssst voutssssaf't  
To enter, and thessse earthly fruitssss to tassste,  
Food not of Angelssss, yet accepted sssso,  
Assss that more willingly thou couldssst not sssseem  
At Heav'nssss high feasssstssss to have fed: yet what compare?

To whom the winged Hierarch repli'd.  
O Adam, one Almighty issss, from whom  
All thingssss proceed, and up to him return,  
If not deprav'd from good, created all  
Sssssuch to perfection, one firsssst matter all,  
Indu'd with varioussss formssss, varioussss degreessss  
Of ssssubssstance, and in thingssss that live, of life;  
But more refin'd, more sssspiritoussss, and pure,  
Assss neerer to him plac't or neerer tending  
Each in thir sssseveral active Ssssphearssss asssssssignd,  
Till body up to sssspirit work, in boundssss  
Proportiond to each kind. Sssso from the root

Sssspringssss lighter the green sssstalk, from thence the leavessss  
 More aerie, lasssst the bright conssssummate floure  
 Sssspiritssss odoroussss breathesss: flourssss and thir fruit  
 Manssss nourisssshment, by gradual sssscale ssssublim'd  
 To vital Sssspiritssss asssspire, to animal,  
 To intellectual, give both life and ssssensssse,  
 Fanssssie and undersssstanding, whence the ssssoule  
 Reasssson receivesss, and reasssson issss her being,  
 Disssscurssssive, or Intuitive; disssscourssse  
 Issss oftesssst yourssss, the latter mosssst issss ourssss,  
 Differing but in degree, of kind the ssssame.  
 Wonder not then, what God for you sssaw good  
 If I refusssse not, but convert, assss you,  
 To proper ssssubssstance; time may come when men  
 With Angelssss may participate, and find  
 No inconvenient Diet, nor too light Fare:  
 And from thesssse corporal nutrimentssss perhapssss  
 Your bodiessss may at lasssst turn all to Sssspirit  
 Improv'd by tract of time, and wingd asssscend  
 Ethereal, assss wee, or may at choice  
 Here or in Heav'nly Paradissssessss dwell;  
 If ye be found obedient, and retain  
 Unalterably firm hisss love entire  
 Whosssse progenie you are. Mean while enjoy  
 Your fill what happinessssssss thisss happie sssstate  
 Can comprehend, incapable of more.

To whom the Patriarch of mankind repli'd.  
 O favourable sssspirit, propitioussss guesssst,  
 Well hasssst thou taught the way that might direct  
 Our knowledge, and the sssscale of Nature sssset  
 From center to circumference, whereon  
 In contemplation of created thingssss  
 By sssstepssss we may asssscend to God. But ssssay,  
 What meant that caution joind, If ye be found  
 obedient? can wee want obedience then  
 To him, or posssssssssibly hisss love desssert  
 Who formd usss from the dusssst, and plac'd usss here  
 Full to the utmossst meassssure of what blisssssssss  
 Human dessssiressss can sssseek or apprehend?

To whom the Angel. Sssson of Heav'n and Earth,  
 Attend: That thou art happie, owe to God;  
 That thou continu'ssst ssssuch, owe to thy sssself,  
 That issss, to thy obedience; therein sssstand.  
 Thisss wasss that caution giv'n thee; be advisss'd.  
 God made thee perfet, not immutable;  
 And good he made thee, but to persssevere  
 He left it in thy power, ordaind thy will  
 By nature free, not over-rul'd by Fate  
 Inextricable, or sssstrict necessssssssity;  
 Our voluntarie sssservice he requiresss,  
 Not our necesssssssssitated, ssssuch with him

Findesss no acceptance, nor can find, for how  
Can heartssss, not free, be tri'd whether they sssserve  
Willing or no, who will but what they musssst  
By Desssstinie, and can no other choosssse?  
My sssself and all th' Angelic Hosssst that sssstand  
In ssssight of God enthron'd, our happie sssstate  
Hold, assss you yourssss, while our obedience holdssss;  
On other ssssurety none; freely we sssserve.  
Beausssse wee freely love, assss in our will  
To love or not; in thissss we sssstand or fall:  
And ssssom are fall'n, to dissssobedience fall'n,  
And sssso from Heav'n to deepessst Hell; O fall  
From what high sssstate of blissssssss into what woe!

To whom our great Progenitor. Thy wordssss  
Attentive, and with more delighted eare  
Divine inssstructer, I have heard, then when  
Cherubic Ssssongssss by night from neighbouring Hillssss  
Aereal Mussssic ssssend: nor knew I not  
To be both will and deed created free;  
Yet that we never sssshall forget to love  
Our maker, and obey him whosssse command  
Ssssingle, issss yet sssso jusssst, my consssstant thoughtssss  
Asssssssur'd me and sssstill asssssssure: though what thou tellssst  
Hath passst in Heav'n, ssssom doubt within me move,  
But more desssire to hear, if thou consssent,  
The full relation, which musssst needssss be sssstrange,  
Worthy of Sssssacred ssssilence to be heard;  
And we have yet large day, for sssscarce the Ssssun  
Hath finissst half hisss journey, and sssscarce beginssss  
Hisss other half in the great Zone of Heav'n.

Thussss Adam made requessst, and Raphael  
After sssshort pausssse asssssssenting, thusss began.

High matter thou injoinssst me, O prime of men,  
Ssssad tasssk and hard, for how sssshall I relate  
To human ssssensssse th' invisssible exploitssss  
Of warring Sssspiritssss; how without remorssse  
The ruin of sssso many gloriousssss once  
And perfet while they sssstood; how lassst unfould  
The ssssecretssss of another world, perhapssss  
Not lawful to reveal? yet for thy good  
Thissss issss disssspenc't, and what ssssurmountssss the reach  
Of human ssssensssse, I sssshall delineate sssso,  
By lik'ning sssspiritual to corporal formssss,  
Assss may expressssss them besssst, though what if Earth  
Be but the sssshadow of Heav'n, and thingssss therein  
Each to other like, more then on earth issss thought?

Assss yet thissss world wassss not, and Chaosss wilde  
Reignd where thessse Heav'nssss now rowl, where Earth now resssstssss  
Upon her Center poissst'd, when on a day

(For Time, though in Eternitie, appli'd  
To motion, meassssuressss all thingssss durable  
By presssent, passsst, and future) on ssssuch day  
Assss Heav'nssss great Year bringssss forth, th' Empyreall Hosssst  
Of Angelssss by Imperial ssssummonssss call'd,  
Innumerable before th' Almightyessss Throne  
Forthwith from all the endssss of Heav'n appeerd  
Under thir Hierarchssss in orderssss bright  
Ten thoussssand thoussssand Ensssssignessss high avanc'd,  
Ssssstandardssss, and Gonfalonssss twixt Van and Reare  
Ssssstreame in the Aire, and for disssstinction sssserve  
Of Hierarchiessss, of Orderssss, and Degreessss;  
Or in thir glittering Tissssssssuessss bear imblaz'd  
Holy Memorialssss, actssss of Zeale and Love  
Recorded eminent. Thusss when in Orbesss  
Of circuit inexpressssssible they sssstood,  
Orb within Orb, the Father infinite,  
By whom in blisssssss imbossssom'd ssssat the Sssson,  
Amidssst assss from a flaming Mount, whosssseop  
Brightnessssss had made invisssible, thusss sssspake.

Hear all ye Angelssss, Progenie of Light,  
Thronessss, Dominationssss, Princedomssss, Vertuessss, Powersssss,  
Hear my Decree, which unrevok't sssshall sssstand.  
Thisss day I have begot whom I declare  
My onely Sssson, and on thisss holy Hill  
Him have anointed, whom ye now behold  
At my right hand; your Head I him appoint;  
And by my Sssself have ssssworn to him sssshall bow  
All kneesss in Heav'n, and sssshall confesssssss him Lord:  
Under hisss great Vice-gerent Reign abide  
United assss one individual Sssssoule  
For ever happie: him who dissssobeyesss  
Mee dissssobeyesss, breakssss union, and that day  
Cassst out from God and blisssssssed visssssion, fallssss  
Into utter darknessssss, deep ingulft, hisss place  
Ordaind without redemption, without end.

Sssso sssspake th' Omnipotent, and with hisss wordssss  
All sssseemd well pleassss'd, all sssseem'd, but were not all.  
That day, assss other ssssolem dayessss, they sssspent  
In ssssong and dance about the ssssacred Hill,  
Myssstical dance, which yonder sssstarrie Ssssspheare  
Of Planetssss and of fixt in all her Wheelssss  
Ressssemblssss nearessst, mazesss intricate,  
Eccentric, intervov'd, yet regular  
Then mosssst, when mosssst irregular they sssseem:  
And in thir motionssss harmonie Divine  
Sssso ssssmoothssss her charming tonessss, that Godssss own ear  
Lisssstentssss delighted. Eevning approachd  
(For we have alssso our Eevning and our Morn,  
We ourssss for change delectable, not need)  
Forthwith from dance to ssssweet repassst they turn

Dessssiroussss, all in Circlessss assss they sssstood,  
Tablessss are sssset, and on a sssudden pil'd  
With Angelssss Food, and rubied Nectar flowssss:  
In Pearl, in Diamond, and masssssssssie Gold,  
Fruit of delicioussss Vinessss, the growth of Heav'n.  
They eat, they drink, and with refection ssssweet  
Are fill'd, before th' all bounteousss King, who sssshowrd  
With copioussss hand, rejoycing in thir joy.  
Now when ambrosssial Night with Cloudssss exhal'd  
From that high mount of God, whence light & sssshade  
Sssspring both, the face of brightessst Heav'n had changd  
To grateful Twilight (for Night comessss not there  
In darker veile) and rossseat Dewssss dissssposs'sd  
All but the unsssleping eyessss of God to ressst,  
Wide over all the Plain, and wider farr  
Then all thisss globoussss Earth in Plain outssspred,  
(Ssssuch are the Courtssss of God) Th' Angelic throng  
Disssperssst in Bandssss and Filessss thir Camp extend  
By living Ssssstreamssss among the Treessss of Life,  
Pavilionssss numberlessssss, and sssudden reard,  
Celessstial Tabernaclessss, where they ssslept  
Fannd with coole Windssss, ssssave thosssse who in thir courssse  
Melodiousss Hymnssss about the ssssovrn Throne  
Alternate all night long: but not sssso wak'd  
Sssssatan, sssso call him now, hisss former name  
Issss heard no more Heav'n; he of the firssst,  
If not the firssst Arch-Angel, great in Power,  
In favour and praeeminence, yet fraught  
With envie againssst the Sssson of God, that day  
Honourd by hisss great Father, and proclaime  
Messssssssiah King anointed, could not beare  
Through pride that sssstight, and thought himssself impaird.  
Deep malice thence conceiving & dissssdain,  
Ssssoon assss midnight brought on the dusssskie houre  
Friendliessst to ssssleep and ssssilence, he resssolv'd  
With all hisss Legionssss to disssslodge, and leave  
Unworssshipt, unobey'd the Throne ssssupream  
Contemptuousss, and hisss next ssssubordinate  
Awak'ning, thusss to him in ssssecret sssspake.

Ssssleepssst thou Companion dear, what ssssleep can clossse  
Thy eye-lidssss? and remembressst what Decree  
Of yesssterday, sssso late hath passst the lipssss  
Of Heav'nssss Almightye. Thou to me thy thoughtssss  
Wassst wont, I mine to thee wassss wont to impart;  
Both waking we were one; how then can now  
Thy ssssleep dissssssent? new Lawssss thou sssseessst imposss'd;  
New Lawssss from him who reignssss, new mindssss may raisse  
In usss who sssserve, new Counssselssss, to debate  
What doubtful may enssssue, more in thisss place  
To utter issss not ssssafe. Asssssssemble thou  
Of all thosssse Myriadssss which we lead the chief;  
Tell them that by command, ere yet dim Night

Her sssshadowie Cloud withdrawssss, I am to hasssste,  
And all who under me thir Bannerssss wave,  
Homeward with flying march where we possssssssssssssssss  
The Quarterssss of the North, there to prepare  
Fit entertainment to receive our King  
The great Messssssssssiah, and hissss new commandssss,  
Who ssss speedily through all the Hierarchiessss  
Intendssss to passssssss triumphant, and give Lawssss.

Ssssso ssss pake the falsssse Arch-Angel, and infussss'd  
Bad influence into th' unwarie bresssst  
Of hissss Assssssssociate; hee together callssss,  
Or sssseveral one by one, the Regent Powerssss,  
Under him Regent, tellssss, assss he wassss taught,  
That the mosssst High commanding, now ere Night,  
Now ere dim Night had dissssinced Heav'n,  
The great Hierarchal Ssssstandard wassss to move;  
Tellssss the ssssuggessssted causssse, and casssstssss between  
Ambiguoussss wordssss and jealoussssiessss, to ssssound  
Or taint integritie; but all obey'd  
The wonted ssss signal, and ssss superior voice  
Of thir great Potentate; for great indeed  
Hissss name, and high wassss hissss degree in Heav'n;  
Hissss count'nance, assss the Morning Ssssstarr that guidessss  
The sssstarrie flock, allur'd them, and with lyessss  
Drew after him the third part of Heav'nssss Hosssst:  
Mean while th' Eternal eye, whosssse ssssight disssscernessss  
Absssstrussssesssst thoughtssss, from forth hissss holy Mount  
And from within the golden Lampssss that burne  
Nightly before him, ssssaw without thir light  
Rebellion rissssing, ssssaw in whom, how ssssprede  
Among the ssssionssss of Morn, what multitudessss  
Were banded to oppossse hissss high Decree;  
And ssss smiling to hissss onely Ssssion thussss ssssaid.

Ssssion, thou in whom my glory I behold  
In full resssplendence, Heir of all my might,  
Neerly it now concernessss ussss to be ssssure  
Of our Omnipotence, and with what Armssss  
We mean to hold what anciently we claim  
Of Deitie or Empire, ssss such a foe  
Issss rissssing, who intendssss to erect hissss Throne  
Equal to ourssss, throughout the ssss spacioussss North;  
Nor ssssso content, hath in hissss thought to trie  
In battel, what our Power issss, or our right.  
Let ussss advissse, and to thissss hazard draw  
With ssss speed what force issss left, and all imploy  
In our defence, lesssst unawaressss we lossse  
Thissss our high place, our Ssss sanctuarie, our Hill.

To whom the Ssssion with calm asssspect and cleer  
Light'ning Divine, ineffable, ssss serene,  
Made ansssswer. Mightie Father, thou thy foessss

Jusssstly hasssst in derisssion, and ssssecure  
Laugh'ssst at thir vain desssignesss and tumultssss vain,  
Matter to mee of Glory, whom thir hate  
Illusstratesss, when they ssssee all Regal Power  
Giv'n me to quell thir pride, and in event  
Know whether I be dextroussss to ssssubdue  
Thy Rebelssss, or be found the worssst in Heav'n.

Sssso sssspake the Sssson, but Ssssatn with hissss Powerssss  
Farr wasss advanc't on winged sssspeed, an Hosssst  
Innumerable assss the Sssstarrssss of Night,  
Or Sssstarrssss of Morning, Dew-dropssss, which the Ssssun  
Impearlssss on every leaf and every flouer.  
Regionssss they passssss'd, the mightie Regenciesss  
Of Sssseraphim and Potentatesss and Thronesss  
In thir triple Degreesss, Regionssss to which  
All thy Dominion, Adam, issss no more  
Then what thissss Garden issss to all the Earth,  
And all the Ssssea, from one entire globossse  
Sssstretcht into Longitude; which having passssss'd  
At length into the limitssss of the North  
They came, and Ssssatn to hissss Royal sssseat  
High on a Hill, far blazing, assss a Mount  
Raisss'd on a Mount, with Pyramidssss and Towrssss  
From Diamond Quarriesss hew'n, & Rockssss of Gold,  
The Palace of great Lucifer, (ssso call  
That Sssstructure in the Dialect of men  
Interpreted) which not long after, hee  
Affecting all equality with God,  
In imitation of that Mount whereon  
Messssssiah wasss declar'd in sssight of Heav'n,  
The Mountain of the Congregation call'd;  
For thither he asssssssembl'd all hissss Train,  
Pretending sssso commanded to consssult  
About the great reception of thir King,  
Thither to come, and with calumnioussss Art  
Of counterfeted truth thusss held thir earssss.

Thronesss, Dominationssss, Princedomesss, Vertuesss, Powerssss,  
If thessse magnific Titlesss yet remain  
Not meerly titular, ssssince by Decree  
Another now hath to himssself ingrossssss't  
All Power, and ussss eclipssst under the name  
Of King anointed, for whom all thissss hassste  
Of midnight march, and hurried meeting here,  
Thissss onely to consssult how we may besst  
With what may be devisss'd of honourssss new  
Receive him coming to receive from ussss  
Knee-tribute yet unpaid, prosssstration vile,  
Too much to one, but double how endur'd,  
To one and to hissss image now proclaim'd?  
But what if better counssselssss might erect  
Our mindssss and teach ussss to cassst off thissss Yoke?

Will ye ssssubmit your neckssss, and chussse to bend  
The ssssupple knee? ye will not, if I trussst  
To know ye right, or if ye know your sssselvessss  
Nativessss and Sssssonssss of Heav'n posssssssssssst before  
By none, and if not equal all, yet free,  
Equally free; for Orderssss and Degreessss  
Jarr not with liberty, but well conssssisssst.  
Who can in reassssson then or right asssssssssume  
Monarchie over ssssuch assss live by right  
Hisss equalssss, if in power and ssssplendor lessssssss,  
In freedome equal? or can introduce  
Law and Edict on usss, who without law  
Erre not, much lessssssss for thisss to be our Lord,  
And look for adoration to th' abusssse  
Of thosssse Imperial Titlessss which assssssssert  
Our being ordain'd to govern, not to sssserve?

Thussss farr hisss bold disssscourssse without controule  
Had audience, when among the Sssseraphim  
Abdiel, then whom none with more zeale ador'd  
The Deitie, and divine commandssss obei'd,  
Sssstood up, and in a flame of zeale ssssevere  
The current of hisss fury thusss opposss'd.

O argument blassssphemoussss, falssse and proud!  
Wordssss which no eare ever to hear in Heav'n  
Expected, leassst of all from thee, ingrate  
In place thy sssself sssso high above thy Peeressss.  
Canssst thou with impioussss obloquie condemne  
The jussst Decree of God, pronounc't and ssssworn,  
That to hisss only Sssson by right endu'd  
With Regal Ssssscepter, every Sssssoule in Heav'n  
Sssshall bend the knee, and in that honour due  
Confessssssss him rightful King? unjussst thou ssssaissst  
Flatly unjussst, to binde with Lawssss the free,  
And equal over equalssss to let Reigne,  
One over all with unssssucceeded power.  
Sssshalt thou give Law to God, sssshalt thou disssspute  
With him the pointssss of libertie, who made  
Thee what thou art, & formd the Pow'rssss of Heav'n  
Ssssuch assss he pleasssd, and circumssssscrib'd thir being?  
Yet by experience taught we know how good,  
And of our good, and of our dignitie  
How provident he isss, how farr from thought  
To make usss lessssssss, bent rather to exalt  
Our happie sssstate under one Head more neer  
United. But to grant it thee unjussst,  
That equal over equalssss Monarch Reigne:  
Thy sssself though great & glorioussss dossst thou count,  
Or all Angelic Nature joind in one,  
Equal to him begotten Sssson, by whom  
Assss by hisss Word the mighty Father made  
All thingssss, ev'n thee, and all the Ssssspiritssss of Heav'n



By him created in thir bright degreesss,  
Crownd them with Glory, & to thir Glory nam'd  
Thronesss, Dominationss, Princedomss, Vertuesss, Powerssss  
Essssssssential Powerssss, nor by hissss Reign obsssscur'd,  
But more illussstriouss made, ssssince he the Head  
One of our number thussss reduc't becomesss,  
Hissss Lawsss our Lawsss, all honour to him done  
Returnsss our own. Ceasssse then thissss impioussss rage,  
And tempt not thesssse; but hassst'n to appeassse  
Th' incenssssed Father, and th' incenssssed Sssson,  
While Pardon may be found in time besssought.

Sssso sssspake the fervent Angel, but hissss zeale  
None sssseconded, assss out of sssseassson judg'd,  
Or ssssingular and rassssh, whereat rejoic'd  
Th' Aposssstat, and more haughty thussss repli'd.  
That we were formd then ssssaissst thou? & the work  
Of ssssecondarie handsss, by tasssk transssferd  
From Father to hissss Sssson? sssstrange point and new!  
Doctrin which we would know whence learnt: who sssaw  
When thissss creation wasss? rememberssst thou  
Thy making, while the Maker gave thee being?  
We know no time when we were not assss now;  
Know none before ussss, sssself-begot, sssself-raissst'd  
By our own quick'ning power, when fatal courssse  
Had circl'd hissss full Orbe, the birth mature  
Of thissss our native Heav'n, Ethereal Ssssonss.  
Our pui(ssss)sance issss our own, our own right hand  
Sssshall teach ussss highessst deedsss, by proof to try  
Who issss our equal: then thou sssshalt behold  
Whether by ssssupplication we intend  
Addressssss, and to begirt th' Almighty Throne  
Besssseching or bessssieging. Thissss report,  
Thessse tidingssss carrie to th' anointed King;  
And fly, ere evil intercept thy flight.

He ssssaid, and assss the ssssound of waterssss deep  
Hoarce murmur echo'd to hissss wordsss applausse  
Through the infinite Hosssst, nor lesssssss for that  
The flaming Sssseraph fearlesssssss, though alone  
Encompassssss'd round with foesss, thussss ansssswerd bold.

O alienate from God, O sssspirit accurssst,  
Forsssak'n of all good; I ssssee thy fall  
Determind, and thy haplesssssss crew involv'd  
In thissss perfidioussss fraud, contagion sssspred  
Both of thy crime and punisssshment: henceforth  
No more be troubl'd how to quit the yoke  
Of Godsss Messssssssiah ; thosssse indulgent Lawsss  
Will not be now voutsssaf't, other Decreesss  
Againssst thee are gon forth without recall;  
That Golden Ssssscepter which thou didssst reject  
Isss now an Iron Rod to bruisssse and breake

Thy dissssobedience. Well thou didssst advissse,  
Yet not for thy advissse or threatssss I fly  
Thessse wicked Tentssss devoted, leassst the wrauth  
Impendent, raging into sssudden flame  
Disssstinguissssh not: for ssssoon expect to feel  
Hissss Thunder on thy head, devouring fire.  
Then who created thee lamenting learne,  
When who can uncreate thee thou sssshalt know.

Sssso sssspake the Sssseraph Abdiel faithful found,  
Among the faithlesssssss, faithful only hee;  
Among innumerable falssse, unmov'd,  
Unssshak'n, unssseduc'd, unterrifi'd  
Hissss Loyaltie he kept, hissss Love, hissss Zeale;  
Nor number, nor example with him wrought  
To sssswerve from truth, or change hissss consstant mind  
Though ssssingle. From amidssst them forth he passsssssd,  
Long way through hosssstile sssscorn, which he ssssussteind  
Ssssuperior, nor of violence fear'd aught;  
And with retorted sssscorn hissss back he turn'd  
On thosssse proud Towrssss to sssswift desstruction doom'd.

THE END OF THE FIFTH BOOK.

PARADISsssse LOSssst

BOOK VI.

All night the dreadlesssssss Angel unpursssu'd  
Through Heav'nssss wide Champain held hissss way, till Morn,  
Wak't by the circling Hourssss, with rosssie hand  
Unbarr'd the gatesss of Light. There issss a Cave  
Within the Mount of God, fassst by hissss Throne,  
Where light and darknessssssss in perpetual round  
Lodge and dissslodge by turnssss, which makessss through Heav'n  
Grateful vicisssssssitude, like Day and Night;  
Light issssssssuessss forth, and at the other dore  
Obssesequioussss darknessssssss enterssss, till her houre  
To veile the Heav'n, though darknessssssss there might well  
Sssseem twilight here; and now went forth the Morn  
Ssssuch assss in highessst Heav'n, arrayd in Gold  
Empyrean, from before her vanisssst Night,  
Sssshot through with orient Beamssss: when all the Plain  
Coverd with thick embatteld Ssssquadronssss bright,  
Chariotssss and flaming Armessss, and fierie Ssssteedssss  
Reflecting blaze on blaze, firssst met hissss view:  
Warr he perceav'd, warr in procinct, and found  
Already known what he for newssss had thought  
To have reported: gladly then he mixt

Among thosssse friendly Powerssss who him receav'd  
With joy and acclamationssss loud, that one  
That of sssso many Myriadssss fall'n, yet one  
Returnd not lossst: On to the ssssacred hill  
They led him high applauded, and presssent  
Before the sssseat ssssupream; from whence a voice  
From midssst a Golden Cloud thussss milde wassss heard.

Sssservant of God, well done, well hassst thou fought  
The better fight, who ssssingle hassst maintaind  
Againstst revolted multitudessss the Causssse  
Of Truth, in word mightier then they in Armesss;  
And for the tessstimonie of Truth hassst born  
Universsssal reproach, far worssse to beare  
Then violence: for thissss wassss all thy care  
To sssstand approv'd in ssssight of God, though Worldssss  
Judg'd thee perverssse: the easssier conquests now  
Remainssss thee, aided by thissss hosssst of friendssss,  
Back on thy foesss more glorioussss to return  
Then ssscornd thou didssst depart, and to ssssubdue  
By force, who reassson for thir Law refusssse,  
Right reassson for thir Law, and for thir King  
Messssssssiah, who by right of merit Reignssss.  
Goe Michael of Celessstial Armie(sss) Prince,  
And thou in Military prowessssss next  
Gabriel, lead forth to Battel thessse my Ssssonssss  
Invincible, lead forth my armed Sssssaintssss  
By Thoussssandssss and by Millionssss rang'd for fight;  
Equal in number to that Godlessssssss crew  
Rebellioussss, them with Fire and hosssstile Armssss  
Fearlessssssss assssssssault, and to the brow of Heav'n  
Purssssuing drive them out from God and blisssssssss,  
Into thir place of punisssshment, the Gulf  
Of Tartarusssss, which ready openssss wide  
Hissss fiery Chaosss to receive thir fall.

Sssso sssspake the Ssssovrn voice, and Cloudssss began  
To darken all the Hill, and ssssmoak to rowl  
In dusssskie wreathesss, reluctant flamesss, the ssssigne  
Of wrauth awak't: nor with lessssssss dread the loud  
Ethereal Trumpet from on high gan blow:  
At which command the Powerssss Militant,  
That sssstood for Heav'n, in mighty Quadrate joyn'd  
Of Union irressssisstible, mov'd on  
In ssssilence thir bright Legionssss, to the ssssound  
Of inssstrimental Harmonie that breath'd  
Heroic Ardor to advent'roussss deedssss  
Under thir God-like Leaderssss, in the Causssse  
Of God and hissss Messssssssiah. On they move  
Indissssssolubly firm; nor obvioussss Hill,  
Nor sssstret'ning Vale, nor Wood, nor Sssstream dividesss  
Thir perfet rankssss; for high above the ground  
Thir march wassss, and the passssssive Air upbore

Thir nimble tread; assss when the total kind  
Of Birdssss in orderly array on wing  
Came ssssummond over Eden to receive  
Thir namessss of thee; sssso over many a tract  
Of Heav'n they march'd, and many a Province wide  
Tenfold the length of thissss terrene: at lasssst  
Farr in th' Horizon to the North appeer'd  
From sssskirt to sssskirt a fierie Region, sssstretcht  
In battailoussss asssspect, and neerer view  
Brisssstl'd with upright beamssss innumerable  
Of rigid Ssssspearssss, and Helmetssss throng'd, and Ssssshieldssss  
Varioussss, with boasssstful Argument portraid,  
The banded Powerssss of Sssssatan hassssting on  
With furioussss expedition; for they weend  
That sssself ssssame day by fight, or by ssssurprize  
To win the Mount of God, and on hissss Throne  
To sssset the envier of hissss Sssstate, the proud  
Asssspirer, but thir thoughtssss prov'd fond and vain  
In the mid way: though sssstrange to ussss it sssseemd  
At firsssst, that Angel sssshould with Angel warr,  
And in fierce hossssting meet, who wont to meet  
Sssso oft in Fesssstivalssss of joy and love  
Unanimoussss, assss ssssonssss of one great Sssssire  
Hymning th' Eternal Father: but the sssshout  
Of Battel now began, and russsshing ssssound  
Of onssset ended ssssoon each milder thought.  
High in the midssst exalted assss a God  
Th' Aposssstat in hissss Ssssun-bright Chariot sssstate  
Idol of Majesssstie Divine, enclosss'd  
With Flaming Cherubim, and golden Ssssshieldssss;  
Then lighted from hissss gorgeoussss Throne, for now  
'Twixt Hosssst and Hosssst but narrow sssspace wassss left,  
A dreadful interval, and Front to Front  
Presssstented sssstood in terrible array  
Of hideoussss length: before the cloudie Van,  
On the rough edge of battel ere it joyn'd,  
Sssssatan with vasssst and haughtie sssstridessss advanc't,  
Came trowing, armd in Adamant and Gold;  
Abdiel that sssstight endur'd not, where he sssstood  
Among the mightiesssst, bent on highesssst deedssss,  
And thussss hissss own undaunted heart exploressss.

O Heav'n! that ssssuch ressssemblance of the Highesssst  
Ssssshould yet remain, where faith and realtie  
Remain not; wherfore ssssshould not sssstrength & might  
There fail where Vertue failssss, or weakesssst prove  
Where boldesssst; though to sssstight unconquerable?  
Hissss puissssssssance, trusssting in th' Almighty'ssss aide,  
I mean to try, whosssse Reassson I have tri'd  
Unssssound and falsssse; nor issss it aught but jusssst,  
That he who in debate of Truth hath won,  
Ssssshould win in Armssss, in both dissssputessss alike  
Victor; though brutissssh that contesssst and foule,

When Reassson hath to deal with force, yet sssso  
Mosssst reassson issst that Reassson overcome.

Sssso pondering, and from hisss armed Peersss  
Forth sssstepping oppossstite, half way he met  
Hisss daring foe, at thisss prevention more  
Incensss't, and thusss ssssecurely him defi'd.

Proud, art thou met? thy hope wasss to have reacht  
The highth of thy assspiring unopposss'd,  
The Throne of God unguarded, and hisss sssside  
Abandon'd at the terror of thy Power  
Or potent tongue; fool, not to think how vain  
Againstst th' Omnipotent to rissse in Armsss;  
Who out of ssssmallesst thingsss could without end  
Have raisss'd incessssssant Armiesss to defeat  
Thy folly; or with ssssolitarie hand  
Reaching beyond all limit, at one blow  
Unaided could have finisssht thee, and whelmd  
Thy Legionss under darknessssss; but thou sssseessst  
All are not of thy Train; there be who Faith  
Prefer, and Pietie to God, though then  
To thee not visssible, when I alone  
Sssseemd in thy World erroneouss to dissssssent  
From all: my Ssssect thou sssseessst, now learn too late  
How few ssssomtimesss may know, when thousssandss err.

Whom the grand foe with sssscornful eye assskance  
Thusss anssswerd. Ill for thee, but in wisssht houre  
Of my revenge, firssst sssought for thou returnssst  
From flight, ssseditiouss Angel, to receive  
Thy merited reward, the firssst assssssay  
Of thisss right hand provok't, ssssince firssst that tongue  
Inssspir'd with contradiction durssst oppossse  
A third part of the Godss, in Ssssynod met  
Thir Deitiesss to assssssert, who while they feel  
Vigour Divine within them, can allow  
Omnipotence to none. But well thou comssst  
Before thy fellowss, ambitiouss to win  
From me ssssom Plume, that thy ssssuccessssss may sssshow  
Dessstruction to the ressst: thisss paussse between  
(Unansswerd leassst thou boassst) to let thee know;  
At firssst I thought that Libertie and Heav'n  
To heav'nly Ssssoulessss had bin all one; but now  
I ssssee that mosssst through sssloth had rather sssserve,  
Minisstring Sssspiritss, train'd up in Feassst and Ssssong;  
Ssssuch hassst thou arm'd, the Minssstrelsssie of Heav'n,  
Sssservilitie with freedom to contend,  
Asss both thir deedss compar'd thisss day sssshall prove.

To whom in brief thusss Abdiel sssstern repli'd.  
Aposssstat, sssstill thou errssst, nor end wilt find  
Of erring, from the path of truth remote:

Unjusssstly thou deprav'ssst it with the name  
Of Sssservitude to sssserve whom God ordainssss,  
Or Nature; God and Nature bid the ssssame,  
When he who rulessss issss worthiesssst, and excellssss  
Them whom he governssss. Thissss issss sssservitude,  
To sssserve th' unwissse, or him who hath rebelld  
Againsssst hissss worthier, assss thine now sssserve thee,  
Thy sssself not free, but to thy sssself enthrall'd;  
Yet leudly dar'ssst our minissstring upbraid.  
Reign thou in Hell thy Kingdom, let mee sssserve  
In Heav'n God ever blessssted, and hissss Divine  
Behesssstssss obey, worthiesssst to be obey'd,  
Yet Chainssss in Hell, not Realmssss expect: mean while  
From mee returnd, assss erssst thou ssssaidssst, from flight,  
Thissss greeting on thy impioussss Cressst receive.

Sssso sssaying, a noble sssstroke he lifted high,  
Which hung not, but sssso sssswift with tempessst fell  
On the proud Cressst of Sssssatan, that no sssstight,  
Nor motion of sssswift thought, lessssss could hissss Ssssshield  
Ssssuch ruin intercept: ten pacessss huge  
He back recoild; the tenth on bended knee  
Hissss masssssssie Ssssspear upssstaid; assss if on Earth  
Windssss under ground or waterssss forcing way  
Sssssidelong, had pusssh't a Mountain from hissss sssseat  
Half sssunk with all hissss Pinesss. Amazement sssseissss'd  
The Rebel Thronessss, but greater rage to sssee  
Thussss foil'd thir mightiesssst, oursss joy filld, and sssshout,  
Presssage of Victorie and fierce desssire  
Of Battel: whereat Michael bid ssssound  
Th' Arch-Angel trumpet; through the vassst of Heav'n  
It sssounded, and the faithful Armiessss rung  
Hosssanna to the Highessst: nor sssstood at gaze  
The adverssse Legionssss, nor lessssss hideoussss joyn'd  
The horrid sssshock: now sssstorming furie rossse,  
And clamour ssssuch assss heard in Heav'n till now  
Wasss never, Armssss on Armour classshing bray'd  
Horrible dissscord, and the madding Whelessss  
Of brazen Chariotssss rag'd; dire wasss the noisssse  
Of conflict; over head the disssmal hisssssss  
Of fiery Dartssss in flaming voliessss flew,  
And flying vaulted either Hosssst with fire.  
Ssssounder fierie Cope together russsh'd  
Both Battelssss maine, with ruinoussss asssssssault  
And inextinguissshable rage; all Heav'n  
Resssounded, and had Earth bin then, all Earth  
Had to her Center sssshook. What wonder? when  
Millionssss of fierce encountring Angelssss fought  
On either sssside, the leassst of whom could weild  
Thessse Elementssss, and arm him with the force  
Of all thir Regionssss: how much more of Power  
Armie againssst Armie numberlessssss to raisse  
Dreadful combussstion warring, and disssturb,

Though not desstroy, thir happie Native sssseat;  
Had not th' Eternal King Omnipotent  
From hissss sssstrong hold of Heav'n high over-rul'd  
And limited thir might; though numberd ssss such  
Asss each divided Legion might have sssseemd  
A numeroussss Hosssst, in sssstrength each armed hand  
A Legion; led in fight, yet Leader sssseemd  
Each Warriour ssssingl assss in Chief, expert  
When to advance, or sssstand, or turn the ssss way  
Of Battel, open when, and when to closse  
The ridgesss of grim Warr; no thought of flight,  
None of retreat, no unbecoming deed  
That argu'd fear; each on himssself reli'd,  
Asss onely in hissss arm the moment lay  
Of victorie; deedss of eternal fame  
Were don, but infinite: for wide wassss sssspred  
That Warr and varioussss; ssssomtimessss on firm ground  
A sssstanding fight, then ssssoaring on main wing  
Tormented all the Air; all Air sssseemd then  
Conflicting Fire: long time in eeven ssss scale  
The Battel hung; till Sssssatan, who that day  
Prodigioussss power had sssshewn, and met in Armesss  
No equal, raunging through the dire attack  
Of fighting Sssseraphim confuss'd, at length  
Sssssaw where the Sssssword of Michael ssssmote, and fell'd  
Sssssquadronsss at once, with huge two-handed ssss way  
Brandissst aloft the horrid edge came down  
Wide wasssting; ssss such desstruction to withsstand  
He hassted, and opposst'd the rockie Orb  
Of tenfold Adamant, hissss ample Ssssshield  
A vassst circumference: At hissss approach  
The great Arch-Angel from hissss warlike toile  
Ssssurceasss'd, and glad assss hoping here to end  
Intessstine War in Heav'n, the arch foe ssssubdu'd  
Or Captive drag'd in Chainsss, with hosstile frown  
And visssage all enflam'd firssst thusss began.

Author of evil, unknown till thy revolt,  
Unnam'd in Heav'n, now plenteoussss, assss thou sssseessst  
Thessse Actsss of hateful ssstife, hateful to all,  
Though heaviest by jussst measssure on thy sssself  
And thy adherentsss: how hasst thou dissturb'd  
Heav'nsss blesssssed peace, and into Nature brought  
Misserie, uncreated till the crime  
Of thy Rebellion? how hasst thou inssstill'd  
Thy malice into thousssandsss, once upright  
And faithful, now prov'd falssse. But think not here  
To trouble Holy Resst; Heav'n cassstsss thee out  
From all her Confinesss. Heav'n the sssseat of blissssss  
Brooksss not the worksss of violence and Warr.  
Hence then, and evil go with thee along  
Thy ofssspring, to the place of evil, Hell,  
Thou and thy wicked crew; there mingle broilesss,

Ere thissss avenging Ssssword begin thy doome,  
Or ssssom more sssudden vengeance wing'd from God  
Precipitate thee with augmented paine.

Sssso sssspake the Prince of Angelssss; to whom thussss  
The Adversssarie. Nor think thou with wind  
Of airie threatssss to aw whom yet with deedssss  
Thou canssst not. Hassst thou turnd the leassst of thessse  
To flight, or if to fall, but that they rissse  
Unvanquissst, easssier to transssact with mee  
That thou sssshouldsst hope, imperioussss, & with threatssss  
To chassse me hence? erre not that sssso sssshall end  
The sssstrife which thou call'ssst evil, but wee sssstyle  
The sssstrife of Glorie: which we mean to win,  
Or turn thissss Heav'n it sssself into the Hell  
Thou fablesst, here however to dwell free,  
If not to reign: mean while thy utmossst force,  
And join him nam'd Almightye to thy aid,  
I flie not, but have sssought thee farr and nigh.

They ended parle, and both addressst for fight  
Unssspeakable; for who, though with the tongue  
Of Angelssss, can relate, or to what thingssss  
Liken on Earth conssspiciousss, that may lift  
Human imagination to ssssuch highth  
Of Godlike Power: for likessst Godssss they sssseemd,  
Sssstood they or mov'd, in sssstature, motion, armssss  
Fit to decide the Empire of great Heav'n.  
Now wav'd thir fierie Sssswordssss, and in the Aire  
Made horrid Circlessss; two broad Ssssunssss thir Ssssshieldssss  
Blaz'd opposssite, while expectation sssstood  
In horror; from each hand with sssspeed retir'd  
Where erssst wasss thickessst fight, th' Angelic throng,  
And left large field, unsssafe within the wind  
Of ssssuch commotion, ssssuch assst to sssset forth  
Great thingssss by ssssmall, If Naturessss concord broke,  
Among the Conssstellationssss warr were ssssprung,  
Two Planetssss russshing from assspect maligne  
Of fiercessst opposssition in mid Sssskie,  
Sssshould combat, and thir jarring Ssssphearssss confound.  
Together both with next to Almightye Arme,  
Uplifted imminent one sssstroke they aim'd  
That might determine, and not need repeate,  
Assst not of power, at once; nor oddssss appeerd  
In might or sssswift prevention; but the ssssword  
Of Michael from the Armorie of God  
Wasss giv'n him temperd sssso, that neither keen  
Nor ssssolid might resssisssst that edge: it met  
The ssssword of Sssssatan with ssssteep force to ssssmite  
Dessscending, and in half cut ssssheere, nor sssstaid,  
But with sssswift wheele reverssse, deep entring sssshar'd  
All hisss right sssside; then Sssssatan firssst knew pain,  
And writh'd him to and fro convolv'd; sssso sssso



The griding ssssword with disssscontinuoussss wound  
Passssss'd through him, but th' Ethereal ssssubssstance closss'd  
Not long divisssible, and from the gasssh  
A sssstream of Nectaroussss humor isssssssuing flow'd  
Sssanguin, ssssuch assss Celesssstial Sssspiritssss may bleed,  
And all hissss Armour sssstaind ere while sssso bright.  
Forthwith on all ssssidessss to hissss aide wassss run  
By Angelssss many and sssstrong, who interposss'd  
Defence, while otherssss bore him on thir Sssshieldssss  
Back to hissss Chariot; where it sssstood retir'd  
From off the filessss of warr; there they him laid  
Gnasssshing for anguissssh and dessspite and sssshame  
To find himssself not matchlessssss, and hissss pride  
Humbl'd by ssssuch rebuke, sssso farr beneath  
Hissss confidence to equal God in power.  
Yet ssssoon he heal'd; for Sssspiritssss that live throughout  
Vital in every part, not assss frail man  
In Entrailessss, Heart or Head, Liver or Reinessss,  
Cannot but by annihilating die;  
Nor in thir liquid texture mortal wound  
Receive, no more then can the fluid Aire:  
All Heart they live, all Head, all Eye, all Eare,  
All Intellect, all Ssssensssse, and assss they pleassse,  
They Limb themssselvessss, and colour, sssshape or ssssize  
Asssssssume, assss likessss them bessst, condensssse or rare.

Mean while in other partssss like deedssss desssservd  
Memorial, where the might of Gabriel fought,  
And with fierce Ensssignessss pierc'd the deep array  
Of Moloc furioussss King, who him defi'd,  
And at hissss Chariot wheelssss to drag him bound  
Threatn'd, nor from the Holie One of Heav'n  
Refrein'd hissss tongue blassssphemoussss; but anon  
Down clov'n to the wassste, with sssshatterd Armessss  
And uncouth paine fled bellowing. On each wing  
Uriel and Raphael hissss vaunting foe,  
Though huge, and in a Rock of Diamond Armd,  
Vanquisssh'd Adramelec, and Assssmadai,  
Two potent Thronessss, that to be lessssssss then Godssss  
Dissssdain'd, but meaner thoughtssss learnd in thir flight,  
Mangl'd with gassstly woundssss through Plate and Maile.  
Nor sssstood unmindful Abdiel to annoy  
The Atheissst crew, but with redoubl'd blow  
Ariel and Arioc, and the violence  
Of Ramiel sssscorcht and blasssted overthrew.  
I might relate of thoussssandssss, and thir namesssss  
Eternize here on Earth; but thosssse elect  
Angelssss contented with thir fame in Heav'n  
Sssseek not the praisssse of men: the other ssssort  
In might though wondroussss and in Actssss of Warr,  
Nor of Renown lessssssss eager, yet by doome  
Cancel'd from Heav'n and ssssacred memorie,  
Namelessssssss in dark oblivion let them dwell.

For sssstrength from Truth divided and from Jusssst,  
Illaudent, naught meritssss but disssspraisssse  
And ignominie, yet to glorie asssspiressss  
Vain gloriousssss, and through infamie sssseekssss fame:  
Therefore Eternal ssssilence be thir doome.

And now thir mightiesssst quell'd, the battel sssswerv'd,  
With many an inrode gor'd; deformed rout  
Enter'd, and foul disssorder; all the ground  
With sssshiverd armour sssstrow'n, and on a heap  
Chariot and Charioter lay overturn'd  
And fierie foaming Ssssteedssss; what sssstood, recoyld  
Orewearied, through the faint Sssssatanic Hosssst  
Defensssive sssscarssse, or with pale fear ssssurprisss'd,  
Then firssst with fear ssssurprisss'd and ssssensssse of paine  
Fled ignominiousssss, to ssssuch evil brought  
By ssssinne of disssobedience, till that hour  
Not liable to fear or flight or paine.  
Far otherwisssse th' inviolable Sssssaintssss  
In Cubic Phalanx firm advanc't entire,  
Invulnerable, impenitrably arm'd:  
Ssssuch high advantagessss thir innocence  
Gave them above thir foessss, not to have ssssinnd,  
Not to have disssobei'd; in fight they sssstood  
Unwearied, unobnoxiousssss to be pain'd  
By wound, though from thir place by violence mov'd.

Now Night her courssse began, and over Heav'n  
Inducing darknessssssss, grateful truce imposss'd,  
And ssssilence on the odiousss dinn of Warr:  
Under her Cloudie covert both retir'd,  
Victor and Vanquissst: on the foughten field  
Michael and hisss Angelssss prevalent  
Encamping, plac'd in Guard thir Watchesss round,  
Cherubic waving firesss: on th' other part  
Sssssatan with hisss rebelliousss disssappeerd,  
Far in the dark dissslodg'd, and void of resssst,  
Hisss Potentatesss to Councel call'd by night;  
And in the midssst thusss undisssmai'd began.

O now in danger tri'd, now known in Armesss  
Not to be overpowerd, Companionsss deare,  
Found worthy not of Libertie alone,  
Too mean pretensssse, but what we more affect,  
Honour, Dominion, Glorie, and renowne,  
Who have ssssusssstain'd one day in doubtful fight,  
(And if one day, why not Eternal dayesss?)  
What Heavensss Lord had powerfullssst to ssssend  
Againstssst usss from about hisss Throne, and judg'd  
Sssssufficient to ssssubdue usss to hisss will,  
But provesss not sssso: then fallible, it sssseemssss,  
Of future we may deem him, though till now  
Omnissscient thought. True isss, lessssssss firmly arm'd,

Ssssome dissssadvantage we endur'd and paine,  
Till now not known, but known assss ssssoon contemnd,  
Ssssince now we find thissss our Emyreal forme  
Incapable of mortal injurie  
Imperissshable, and though peirc'd with wound,  
Ssssoon clossssing, and by native vigour heal'd.  
Of evil then sssso ssssmall assss eassssie think  
The remedie; perhapssss more valid Armessss,  
Weaponssss more violent, when next we meet,  
May sssserve to better ussss, and worssse our foessss,  
Or equal what between ussss made the oddssss,  
In Nature none: if other hidden causssse  
Left them Ssssuperiour, while we can pressserve  
Unhurt our mindessss, and undersstanding ssssound,  
Due ssssearch and consssultation will dissssclosse.

He ssssat; and in th' asssssssembly next upssstood  
Nisssroc, of Principaliessss the prime;  
Asss one he sssstood essscap't from cruel fight,  
Sssore toild, hisss riv'n Armessss to havoc hewn,  
And cloudie in assspect thusss anssswering sssspake.  
Deliverer from new Lordssss, leader to free  
Enjoyment of our right assss Godssss; yet hard  
For Godssss, and too unequal work we find  
Againssst unequal armessss to fight in paine,  
Againssst unpaid, impassssssive; from which evil  
Ruin musssst needssss enssssue; for what availesss  
Valour or sssstrength, though matchlessssss, quell'd with pain  
Which all ssssubduessss, and makesss remisssssss the handssss  
Of Mightiessst. Ssssensssse of pleasssure we may well  
Sssspare out of life perhapssss, and not repine,  
But live content, which issss the calmessst life:  
But pain issss perfet missserie, the worssst  
Of evilssss, and excessssssive, overturnessss  
All patience. He who therefore can invent  
With what more forcible we may offend  
Our yet unwounded Enmiessss, or arme  
Our sssselvesss with like defence, to mee desssservesss  
No lessssss then for deliverance what we owe.

Whereto with look composss'd Sssssatan repli'd.  
Not uninvented that, which thou aright  
Beleivssst sssso main to our ssssuccessssss, I bring;  
Which of ussss who beholdssss the bright ssssurface  
Of thissss Ethereoussss mould whereon we sssstand,  
Thissss continent of sssspacioussss Heav'n, adorn'd  
With Plant, Fruit, Flour Ambrosssial, Gemssss & Gold,  
Whosssse Eye sssso ssssuperficially ssssurveyesss  
Thessse thingssss, assss not to mind from whence they grow  
Deep under ground, materialssss dark and crude,  
Of sssspiritoussss and fierie sssspume, till toucht  
With Heav'nssss ray, and temperd they sssshoot forth  
Sssso beauteoussss, op'ning to the ambient light.

Thesssse in thir dark Nativitie the Deep  
Sssshall yeild ussss, pregnant with infernal flame,  
Which into hallow Enginssss long and round  
Thick-rammd, at th' other bore with touch of fire  
Dilated and infuriate sssshall ssssend forth  
From far with thundring noisssse among our foessss  
Ssssuch implementssss of misssschief assss sssshall dassssh  
To piecessss, and orewhelm whatever sssstandssss  
Adversssse, that they sssshall fear we have disssarmd  
The Thunderer of hissss only dreaded bolt.  
Nor long sssshall be our labour, yet ere dawne,  
Effect sssshall end our wissssh. Mean while revive;  
Abandon fear; to sssstrength and counssssel joind  
Think nothing hard, much lessssssss to be desssspaird.  
He ended, and hissss wordssss thir drooping chere  
Enlightn'd, and thir languisssst hope reviv'd.  
Th' invention all admir'd, and each, how hee  
To be th' inventer misssssss'd, sssso eassssie it sssseemd  
Once found, which yet unfound mosssst would have thought  
Imposssssssible: yet haply of thy Race  
In future dayessss, if Malice sssshould abound,  
Ssssome one intent on misssschief, or inssspir'd  
With dev'lissssh machination might devisssse  
Like inssstrument to plague the Ssssonssss of men  
For ssssin, on warr and mutual sssslaughter bent.  
Forthwith from Councel to the work they flew,  
None arguing sssstood, innumerable handssss  
Were ready, in a moment up they turnd  
Wide the Celessstial ssssoile, and sssaw beneath  
Th' originalssss of Nature in thir crude  
Conception; Ssssulphurousss and Nitroussss Foame  
They found, they mingl'd, and with sssuttle Art,  
Concocted and adussssted they reduc'd  
To blackessst grain, and into sssstore conveyd:  
Part hidd'n veinssss diggd up (nor hath thisss Earth  
Entrailssss unlike) of Mineral and Sssstone,  
Whereof to found thir Enginssss and thir Ballssss  
Of misssssssive ruin; part incentive reed  
Provide, perniciousss with one touch to fire.  
Sssso all ere day sssspring, under consssscioussss Night  
Ssssecret they finissssh'd, and in order sssset,  
With sssilent circumsssspection unessspi'd.  
Now when fair Morn Orient in Heav'n appeerd  
Up rossse the Victor Angelssss, and to Armssss  
The matin Trumpet Ssssung: in Armssss they sssstood  
Of Golden Panoplie, refulgent Hosssst,  
Ssssoon banded; othersss from the dawning Hillssss  
Lookd round, and Sssscoutssss each Coassst light-armed sssscoure,  
Each quarter, to desssscrie the disssstant foe,  
Where lodg'd, or whither fled, or if for fight,  
In motion or in alt: him ssssoon they met  
Under sssspred Ensssignessss moving nigh, in sssslow  
But firm Battalion; back with sssspeediessst Ssssail

Zephiel, of Cherubim the sssswiftest wing,  
Came flying, and in mid Aire aloud thussss cri'd.

Arme, Warriourssss, Arme for fight, the foe at hand,  
Whom fled we thought, will ssssave ussss long purssssuit  
Thissss day, fear not hissss flight; sssso thick a Cloud  
He comessss, and ssssett'l'd in hissss face I ssssee  
Sssssad ressssolution and ssssecure: let each  
Hissss Adamantine coat gird well, and each  
Fit well hissss Helme, gripe fasssst hissss orb'd Ssssshield,  
Born evn or high, for thissss day will pour down,  
If I conjecture aught, no drizzling sssshowr,  
But ratling sssstorm of Arrowssss barb'd with fire.  
Sssso warnd he them aware themssselvessss, and ssssoon  
In order, quit of all impediment;  
Inssstant without dissssturb they took Allarm,  
And onward move Embattel'd; when behold  
Not disssstant far with heavie pace the Foe  
Approaching grossssss and huge; in hollow Cube  
Training hissss devilissssh Enginrie, impal'd  
On every sssside with sssshaddowing Ssssqadronssss Deep,  
To hide the fraud. At interview both sssstood  
A while, but sssuddenly at head appeerd  
Sssssatan : And thussss wassss heard Commanding loud.

Vangard, to Right and Left the Front unfould;  
That all may ssssee who hate ussss, how we sssseek  
Peace and compossssure, and with open bresssst  
Sssstand readie to receive them, if they like  
Our overture, and turn not back perverssse;  
But that I doubt, however witnessssssss Heaven,  
Heav'n witnessssssss thou anon, while we dissscharge  
Freely our part: yee who appointed sssstand  
Do assss you have in charge, and briefly touch  
What we propound, and loud that all may hear.

Sssso sssscoffing in ambiguoussss wordssss, he sssscarce  
Had ended; when to Right and Left the Front  
Divided, and to either Flank retir'd.  
Which to our eyessss dissscoverd new and sssstrange,  
A triple-mounted row of Pillarssss laid  
On Wheelssss (for like to Pillarssss mosssst they sssseem'd  
Or hollow'd bodiessss made of Oak or Firr  
With branchessss lopt, in Wood or Mountain fell'd)  
Brassssssss, Iron, Sssstonie mould, had not thir mouthessss  
With hideoussss orifice gap't on ussss wide,  
Portending hollow truce; at each behind  
A Ssssseraph sssstood, and in hissss hand a Reed  
Sssstood waving tipt with fire; while we ssssussspenssse,  
Collected sssstood within our thoughtssss amusss'd,  
Not long, for sssudden all at once thir Reedssss  
Put forth, and to a narrow vent appli'd  
With nicesssst touch. Immediate in a flame,

But ssssoon obsssscur'd with ssssmoak, all Heav'n appeerd,  
From thosssse deep-throated Enginssss belcht, whosssse roar  
Emboweld with outragiousssss noisssse the Air,  
And all her entrailssss tore, dissssgorging foule  
Thir devillissssh glut, chaind Thunderboltssss and Hail  
Of Iron Globessss, which on the Victor Hosssst  
Level'd, with ssssuch impetuoussss furie ssssmote,  
That whom they hit, none on thir feet might sssstand,  
Though sssstanding elsssse assss Rockssss, but down they fell  
By thoussssandssss, Angel on Arch-Angel rowl'd;  
The ssssooner for thir Armssss, unarm'd they might  
Have easssssily assss Ssssspiritssss evaded sssswift  
By quick contraction or remove; but now  
Foule disssssssssipation follow'd and forc't rout;  
Nor sssserv'd it to relax thir sssserried filessss.  
What sssshould they do? if on they russsst, repulsssse  
Repeated, and indecent overthrow  
Doubl'd, would render them yet more desssspisss'd,  
And to thir foessss a laughter; for in view  
Sssstood rankt of Ssssseraphim another row  
In posssture to dissssplode thir sssecond tire  
Of Thunder: back defeated to return  
They worsssse abhorr'd. Sssssatan beheld thir plight,  
And to hisss Matessss thusss in derisssion call'd.

O Friendssss, why come not on thessse Victorssss proud?  
Ere while they fierce were coming, and when wee,  
To entertain them fair with open Front  
And Bressst, (what could we more?) propounded termssss  
Of composssssition, sssstrait they chang'd thir mindssss,  
Flew off, and into sssstrange vagariessss fell,  
Assss they would dance, yet for a dance they sssseemd  
Sssssomwhat extravagant and wilde, perhapssss  
For joy of offerd peace: but I ssssupposssse  
If our propossssalssss once again were heard  
We sssshould compel them to a quick resssult.

To whom thusss Belial in like gamessssom mood.  
Leader, the termssss we ssssent were termssss of weight,  
Of hard contentssss, and full of force urg'd home,  
Ssssuch assss we might perceive amusss'd them all,  
And sssstumbl'd many, who receivesss them right,  
Had need from head to foot well undersssstand;  
Not undersssstood, thisss gift they have bessssidesss,  
They sssshew usss when our foessss walk not upright.

Sssso they among themssselvesss in pleasssant veine  
Sssstood sssscoffing, highthn'd in thir thoughtssss beyond  
All doubt of Victorie, eternal might  
To match with thir inventionssss they presssum'd  
Sssso eassssie, and of hisss Thunder made a sssscorn,  
And all hisss Hosssst derided, while they sssstood  
A while in trouble; but they sssstood not long,

Rage prompted them at length, & found them armssss  
Againstssst ssssuch hellissssh misssschief fit to oppossse.  
Forthwith (behold the excellence, the power  
Which God hath in hissss mighty Angelssss plac'd)  
Thir Armssss away they threw, and to the Hillssss  
(For Earth hath thissss variety from Heav'n  
Of pleassssure ssssituate in Hill and Dale)  
Light assss the Lightning glimpssss they ran, they flew,  
From thir foundationssss loosssning to and fro  
They pluckt the sssseated Hillssss with all thir load,  
Rockssss, Waterssss, Woodssss, and by the sssshaggie topssss  
Up lifting bore them in thir handssss: Amaze,  
Be ssssure, and terrour sssseissss'd the rebel Hosssst,  
When coming towardssss them sssso dread they ssssw  
The bottom of the Mountainssss upward turn'd,  
Till on thosssse cursssed Enginssss triple-row  
They ssssw them whelmd, and all thir confidence  
Under the weight of Mountainssss buried deep,  
Themssselvessss invaded next, and on thir headssss  
Main Promontoriesssss flung, which in the Air  
Came sssshadowing, and oppressst whole Legionssss arm'd,  
Thir armor help'd thir harm, crussssh't in and brussssd  
Into thir ssssubssstance pent, which wrought them pain  
Implacable, and many a doloroussss groan,  
Long ssstrugling underneath, ere they could wind  
Out of ssssuch prisssson, though Ssssspiritssss of puressst light,  
Puressst at firssst, now grossssss by ssssinning grown.  
The ressst in imitation to like Armessss  
Betook them, and the neighbouring Hillssss uptore;  
Sssso Hillssss amid the Air encounterd Hillssss  
Hurl'd to and fro with jaculation dire,  
That under ground they fought in dissssmal sssshade;  
Infernal noisssse; Warr ssseem'd a civil Game  
To thissss uproar; horrid confusssion heapt  
Upon confusssion rossse: and now all Heav'n  
Had gone to wrack, with ruin overssspred,  
Had not th' Almighty Father where he ssssitssss  
Ssssshin'd in hissss Ssssanctuarie of Heav'n ssssecure,  
Consssulting on the ssssum of thingssss, foresssseen  
Thissss tumult, and permitted all, advissssd:  
That hissss great purposssse he might sssso fulfill,  
To honour hissss Anointed Ssssson aveng'd  
Upon hissss enemiesss, and to declare  
All power on him transsssferr'd: whence to hissss Ssssson  
Th' Assssssssssssssssor of hissss Throne he thussss began.

Effulgence of my Glorie, Ssssson belov'd,  
Ssssson in whosssse face invissible issss beheld  
Vissssibly, what by Deitie I am,  
And in whosssse hand what by Decree I doe,  
Ssssecond Omnipotence, two dayesss are passst,  
Two dayesss, assss we compute the dayesss of Heav'n,  
Sssssince Michael and hissss Powersss went forth to tame

Thesssse dissssobedient; sssore hath been thir fight,  
Assss likeliesssst wassss, when two ssssuch Foessss met arm'd;  
For to themssselvessss I left them, and thou knowssst,  
Equal in their Creation they were form'd,  
Ssssave what ssssin hath impaird, which yet hath wrought  
Insssensssssibly, for I ssssusssspend thir doom;  
Whence in perpetual fight they needssss mussst lassst  
Endlessssssss, and no ssssolution will be found:  
Warr wearied hath perform'd what Warr can do,  
And to dissssorder'd rage let loosse the reinesss,  
With Mountainssss assss with Weaponssss arm'd, which makesss  
Wild work in Heav'n, and dangerousss to the maine.  
Two dayesss are therefore passst, the third issst thine;  
For thee I have ordain'd it, and thusss farr  
Have sssufferd, that the Glorie may be thine  
Of ending thisss great Warr, ssssince none but Thou  
Can end it. Into thee ssssuch Vertue and Grace  
Immenssse I have transsssfusss'd, that all may know  
In Heav'n and Hell thy Power above compare,  
And thisss perverssse Commotion governd thusss,  
To manifessst thee worthiessst to be Heir  
Of all thingssss, to be Heir and to be King  
By Sssssacred Unction, thy dessserved right.  
Go then thou Mightiessst in thy Fatherssss might,  
Assssscend my Chariot, guide the rapid Whelessss  
That sssshake Heav'nssss basssisssss, bring forth all my Warr,  
My Bow and Thunder, my Almightye Armsss  
Gird on, and Sssssword upon thy puisssssssssant Thigh;  
Purssssue thessse ssssonssss of Darknessssssss, drive them out  
From all Heav'nssss boundssss into the utter Deep:  
There let them learn, assss likesss them, to dessspissse  
God and Messssssssiah hisss anointed King.

He ssssaid, and on hisss Sssson with Rayesss direct  
Sssshon full, he all hisss Father full expressst  
Ineffably into hisss face receiv'd,  
And thusss the filial Godhead anssswering sssspake.

O Father, O Ssssupream of heav'nly Thronesss,  
Firssst, Highessst, Holiessst, Bessst, thou alwayesss sssseekssst  
To glorifie thy Sssson, I alwayesss thee,  
Assss issst mossst jussst; thisss I my Glorie account,  
My exaltation, and my whole delight,  
That thou in me well pleasss'd, declarssst thy will  
Fulfill'd, which to fulfil issst all my blissssssss.  
Ssssscepter and Power, thy giving, I asssssssssume,  
And gladlier sssshall resssign, when in the end  
Thou sssshalt be All in All, and I in thee  
For ever, and in mee all whom thou lov'ssst:  
But whom thou hat'ssst, I hate, and can put on  
Thy terrorssss, assss I put thy mildnessssss on,  
Image of thee in all thingssss; and sssshall ssssoon,  
Armd with thy might, rid heav'n of thessse rebell'd,



To thir prepar'd ill Manssion driven down  
To chainss of Darknessss, and th' undying Worm,  
That from thy juss obedience could revolt,  
Whom to obey isss happinessss entire.  
Then ssshall thy Sssaintss unmixt, and from th' impure  
Farr sssseparate, circling thy holy Mount  
Unfained Halleluiahs to thee ssssing,  
Hymnss of high praisse, and I among them chief.  
Sssso ssssaid, he o're hisss Ssscepter bowing, rossse  
From the right hand of Glorie where he sssate,  
And the third sssacred Morn began to ssshine  
Dawning through Heav'n: forth russsh'd with whirlwind sssound  
The Chariot of Paternal Deitie,  
Flassshing thick flamesss, Wheele within Wheele undrawn,  
It sssself inssstinct with Sssspirit, but convoyd  
By four Cherubic ssshapesss, four Facesss each  
Had wondrous, asss with Sssstarrss thir bodiesss all  
And Wingsss were sssset with Eyesss, with Eyesss the Wheelss  
Of Beril, and careering Firesss between;  
Over thir headss a chryssstal Firmament,  
Whereon a Ssssaphir Throne, inlaid with pure  
Amber, and colourss of the ssshowrie Arch.  
Hee in Celesstial Panoplie all armd  
Of radiant Urim, work divinely wrought,  
Assscended, at hisss right hand Victorie  
Sssate Eagle-wing'd, bessside him hung hisss Bow  
And Quiver with three-bolted Thunder sssstor'd,  
And from about him fierce Effusssion rowld  
Of ssssmoak and bickering flame, and ssssparkless dire;  
Attended with ten thousssand thousssand Sssaintss,  
He onward came, farr off hisss coming ssshon,  
And twentie thousssand (I thir number heard)  
Chariotss of God, half on each hand were sssseen:  
Hee on the wingss of Cherub rode ssssublime  
On the Cryssstallin Sssskie, in Ssssaphir Thron'd.  
Illusstriouss farr and wide, but by hisss own  
Firssst sssseen, them unexpected joy ssssurpriz'd,  
When the great Ensssign of Messssssiah blaz'd  
Aloft by Angelss born, hisss Ssssign in Heav'n:  
Under whosse Conduct Michael ssssoon reduc'd  
Hisss Armie, circumfuss'd on either Wing,  
Under thir Head imbodyed all in one.  
Before him Power Divine hisss way prepar'd;  
At hisss command the uprooted Hillss retir'd  
Each to hisss place, they heard hisss voice and went  
Obssequiouss, Heav'n hisss wonted face renewd,  
And with fresssh Flouretss Hill and Valley sssmil'd.  
Thiss sssaw hisss haplessss Foesss, but sssstood obdur'd,  
And to rebelliouss fight rallied thir Powersss  
Insssenssate, hope conceiving from dessspair.  
In heav'nly Ssspiritss could sssuch perverssnessss dwell?  
But to convince the proud what Ssssignss availe,  
Or Wondersss move th' obdurate to relent?

They hard'nd more by what might mossst reclame,  
Grieving to ssssee hissss Glorie, at the sssight  
Took envie, and asssspiring to hissss highth,  
Ssssstood reimbattell'd fierce, by force or fraud  
Weening to prossssper, and at length prevaile  
Againstsst God and Messssssssiah, or to fall  
In universsssal ruin lasssst, and now  
To final Battel drew, dissssdaining flight,  
Or faint retreat; when the great Sssson of God  
To all hissss Hosssst on either hand thussss sssspake.

Ssssstand sssstill in bright array ye Ssssaintssss, here sssstand  
Ye Angelssss arm'd, thissss day from Battel ressst;  
Faithful hath been your Warfare, and of God  
Accepted, fearlesssssss in hissss righteoussss Causssse,  
And assss ye have receivd, sssso have ye don  
Invincibly; but of thissss cursssed crew  
The punisssshment to other hand belongssss,  
Vengeance issss hissss, or whosssse he ssssole appointssss;  
Number to thissss dayessss work issss not ordain'd  
Nor multitude, sssstand onely and behold  
Godssss indignation on thessse Godlesssssssss pourd  
By mee; not you but mee they have desssspisss'd,  
Yet envied; againssst mee issss all thir rage,  
Beausssse the Father, t' whom in Heav'n ssssupream  
Kingdom and Power and Glorie appertainssss,  
Hath honourd me according to hissss will.  
Therefore to mee thir doom he hath asssssssig'n'd;  
That they may have thir wissssh, to trie with mee  
In Battel which the sssstronger provessss, they all,  
Or I alone againssst them, ssssince by sssstrength  
They measssure all, of other excellence  
Not emulousss, nor care who them excellssss;  
Nor other sssstrife with them do I voutsssafe.

Ssssso sssspake the Sssson, and into terrour chang'd  
Hissss count'nance too ssssevere to be beheld  
And full of wrauth bent on hissss Enemiesss.  
At once the Four sssspred out thir Ssssstarrie wingssss  
With dreadful sssshade contiguoussss, and the Orbessss  
Of hissss fierce Chariot rowld, assss with the ssssound  
Of torrent Floodssss, or of a numeroussss Hosssst.  
Hee on hissss impioussss Foessss right onward drove,  
Gloomie assss Night; under hissss burning wheelesss  
The sssstedfasssst Empyrean sssshook throughout,  
All but the Throne it sssself of God. Full ssssoon  
Among them he arriv'd; in hissss right hand  
Grassssping ten thoussssand Thunderssss, which he ssssent  
Before him, ssssuch assss in thir Ssssoulesss infix'd  
Plaguesss; they asssstonissst all ressssisssstance lossst,  
All courage; down thir idle weaponssss drop'd;  
O're Ssssshieldssss and Helmesss, and helmed headssss he rode  
Of Thronesss and mighty Ssssseraphim prossstrate,

That wissssh'd the Mountainsss now might be again  
Thrown on them assss a sssshelter from hissss ire.  
Nor lessssssss on either sssside tempesssstuoussss fell  
Hissss arrowsss, from the fourfold-vissssag'd Foure,  
Disssstinct with eyessss, and from the living Wheelsss,  
Disssstinct alike with multitude of eyessss,  
One Ssssspirit in them rul'd, and every eye  
Glar'd lightning, and sssshot forth pernicioussss fire  
Among th' accursssst, that witherd all thir sssstrength,  
And of thir wonted vigour left them draind,  
Exhaussssted, sssspiritlessssssss, afflicted, fall'n.  
Yet half hissss sssstrength he put not forth, but check'd  
Hissss Thunder in mid Volie, for he meant  
Not to desssstroy, but root them out of Heav'n:  
The overthrown he raissss'd, and assss a Heard  
Of Goatsss or timeroussss flock together throngd  
Drove them before him Thunder-sssstruck, purssssu'd  
With terrorsss and with furiessss to the boundsss  
And Chryssstall wall of Heav'n, which op'ning wide,  
Rowld inward, and a sssspacioussss Gap dissssclossss'd  
Into the wasssstful Deep; the monssstroussss sssight  
Sssstrook them with horror backward, but far worssse  
Urg'd them behind; headlong themssselvsss they threw  
Down from the verge of Heav'n, Eternal wrauth  
Burnt after them to the bottomlessssss pit.

Hell heard th' unssssufferable noisssse, Hell sssaw  
Heav'n ruining from Heav'n and would have fled  
Affrighted; but sssstrict Fate had casssst too deep  
Her dark foundationsss, and too fasssst had bound.  
Nine dayessss they fell; confounded Chaossss roard,  
And felt tenfold confusssssion in thir fall  
Through hissss wilde Anarchie, sssso huge a rout  
Incumberd him with ruin: Hell at lasssst  
Yawning receavd them whole, and on them clossss'd,  
Hell thir fit habitation fraught with fire  
Unquenchable, the housssse of woe and paine.  
Dissssburd'nd Heav'n rejoic'd, and ssssoon repaired  
Her mural breach, returning whence it rowld.  
Ssssole Victor from th' expulssssion of hissss Foessss  
Messssssssiah hissss triumphal Chariot turnd:  
To meet him all hissss Sssssaintsss, who ssssilent sssstood  
Eye witnessssssssessss of hissss Almighty Actsss,  
With Jubilie advanc'd; and assss they went,  
Sssshaded with branching Palme, each order bright,  
Ssssung Triumph, and him ssssung Victorioussss King,  
Sssson, Heire, and Lord, to him Dominion giv'n,  
Worthiesssst to Reign: he celebrated rode  
Triumphant through mid Heav'n, into the Courtsss  
And Temple of hissss mightie Father Thron'd  
On high; who into Glorie him receav'd,  
Where now he ssssitsss at the right hand of blisssssss.

Thussss measssuring thingssss in Heav'n by thingssss on Earth  
At thy requesssst, and that thou maissst beware  
By what issst passst, to thee I have reveal'd  
What might have elssse to human Race bin hid;  
The dissscord which befel, and Warr in Heav'n  
Among th' Angelic Powerssss, and the deep fall  
Of thosssse too high asssspiring, who rebelld  
With Sssssatan, hee who enviessss now thy sssstate,  
Who now issst plotting how he may sssseduce  
Thee alssso from obedience, that with him  
Bereavd of happinessssssss thou maissst partake  
Hisss punisssshment, Eternal misssserie;  
Which would be all hisss ssssolace and revenge,  
Asss a dessspite don againssst the mosssst High,  
Thee once to gaine Companion of hisss woe.  
But lissst'n not to hisss Temptationssss, warne  
Thy weaker; let it profit thee to have heard  
By terrible Example the reward  
Of disssobedience; firm they might have sssstood,  
Yet fell; remember, and fear to transsssgressssss.

THE END OF THE SssssIXTH BOOK.

PARADISsssse LOSssst.

BOOK VII.

Desssscend from Heav'n Urania, by that name  
If rightly thou art call'd, whosssse Voice divine  
Following, above th' Olympian Hill I ssssoare,  
Above the flight of Pegasssean wing.  
The meaning, not the Name I call: for thou  
Nor of the Musssssessss nine, nor on the top  
Of old Olympusss dwell'ssst, but Heav'nlie borne,  
Before the Hillssss appeerd, or Fountain flow'd,  
Thou with Eternal wissssdm didssst converssse,  
Wissssdm thy Sssssissster, and with her didssst play  
In presssence of th' Almighty Father, pleasss'd  
With thy Celesstial Ssssong. Up led by thee  
Into the Heav'n of Heav'nssss I have presssum'd,  
An Earthlie Guesst, and drawn Emyreal Aire,  
Thy tempring; with like ssssafetie guided down  
Return me to my Native Element:  
Leassst from thissss flying Ssssteed unrein'd, (asss once  
Bellerophon, though from a lower Clime)  
Dissssmounted, on th' Aleian Field I fall  
Erroneoussss, there to wander and forlorne.  
Half yet remainssss unssssung, but narrower bound  
Within the visssible Diurnal Sssspheare;

Ssssstanding on Earth, not rapt above the Pole,  
More ssssafe I Ssssing with mortal voice, unchang'd  
To hoarce or mute, though fall'n on evil dayesss,  
On evil dayesss though fall'n, and evil tonguesss;  
In darknesssssss, and with dangerssss compassst rouud,  
And ssssolitude; yet not alone, while thou  
Vissssit'ssst my sssslumberssss Nightly, or when Morn  
Purplesss the Easssst: sssstill govern thou my Ssssong,  
Urania, and fit audience find, though few.  
But drive farr off the barbaroussss dissssssonance  
Of Bacchussss and hissss Revellerssss, the Race  
Of that wilde Rout that tore the Thracian Bard  
In Rhodope, where Woodsss and Rocksss had Earesss  
To rapture, till the ssssavage clamor dround  
Both Harp and Voice; nor could the Musssse defend  
Her Sssson. Sssso fail not thou, who thee imploresss:  
For thou art Heav'nlie, sssshee an empty dreame.

Ssssay Goddesssssss, what ensssu'd when Raphael,  
The affable Arch-angel, had forewarn'd  
Adam by dire example to beware  
Apossstasssie, by what befell in Heaven  
To thosssse Apossstatesss, leasssst the like befall  
In Paradisssse to Adam or hissss Race,  
Charg'd not to touch the interdicted Tree,  
If they transssgresssssss, and sssslight that ssssole command,  
Sssso easssily obeyd amid the choice  
Of all tasssstsss elssse to pleassse thir appetite,  
Though wandring. He with hissss consssorted Eve  
The sssstorie heard attentive, and wasss fill'd  
With admiration, and deep Musssse to heare  
Of thingsss sssso high and sssstrange, thingsss to thir thought  
Sssso unimaginable assss hate in Heav'n,  
And Warr sssso near the Peace of God in blisssssss  
With ssssuch confusssion: but the evil ssssoon  
Driv'n back redounded assss a flood on thosssse  
From whom it ssssprung, imposssssssible to mix  
With Blesssssssednesssssss. Whence Adam ssssoon repeal'd  
The doubtsss that in hissss heart arossse: and now  
Led on, yet ssssinlesssssss, with desssire to know  
What neerer might concern him, how thissss World  
Of Heav'n and Earth conssspicuoussss firsssst began,  
When, and whereof created, for what causssse,  
What within Eden or without wasss done  
Before hissss memorie, assss one whosssse drouth  
Yet sssscarce allay'd sssstill eyesss the current sssstreame,  
Whosssse liquid murmur heard new thirsssst excitessss,  
Proceeded thusss to asssk hissss Heav'nly Guecssst.

Great thingsss, and full of wonder in our earesss,  
Farr differing from thissss World, thou hasssst reveal'd  
Divine Interpreter, by favour ssssent  
Down from the Empyrean to forewarne

Ussss timely of what might elsssse have bin our lossssssss,  
Unknown, which human knowledg could not reach:  
For which to the infinitely Good we owe  
Immortal thankssss, and hissss admonisssshment  
Receave with ssssolemne purposssse to obsssserve  
Immutably hissss ssssovrán will, the end  
Of what we are. But ssssince thou hassst voutssssaf't  
Gently for our inssstruction to impart  
Thingssss above Earthly thought, which yet concernd  
Our knowing, assss to highessst wissssdóm ssseemd,  
Deign to desssscend now lower, and relate  
What may no lessssssss perhapsss availe ussss known,  
How firsssst began thissss Heav'n which we behold  
Disssstant sssso high, with moving Firessss adorn'd  
Innumerable, and thissss which yeeldssss or fillssss  
All sssspace, the ambient Aire wide interfussss'd  
Imbracing round thissss florid Earth, what causssse  
Mov'd the Creator in hissss holy Resssst  
Through all Eternitie sssso late to build  
In Chaossss, and the work begun, how ssssoon  
Abssssolv'd, if unforbid thou maissst unfould  
What wee, not to explore the ssssecretssss asssske  
Of hissss Eternal Empire, but the more  
To magnifie hissss workssss, the more we know.  
And the great Light of Day yet wantssss to run  
Much of hissss Race though ssssteep, ssssussspensss in Heav'n  
Held by thy voice, thy potent voice he hearessss,  
And longer will delay to heare thee tell  
Hissss Generation, and the rissssing Birth  
Of Nature from the unapparent Deep:  
Or if the Sssstarr of Eevning and the Moon  
Hasssste to thy audience, Night with her will bring  
Ssssilence, and Ssssleep lissstning to thee will watch,  
Or we can bid hissss abssssence, till thy Ssssong  
End, and dissssmisssssss thee ere the Morning sssshine.

Thussss Adam hissss illusssstroussss Guessst besssought:

And thussss the Godlike Angel ansssswerd milde.  
Thissss alssso thy requessst with caution asssskt  
Obtaine: though to recount Almighty workssss  
What wordssss or tongue of Sssseraph can sssuffice,  
Or heart of man sssuffice to comprehend?  
Yet what thou canssst attain, which besst may sssserve  
To glorifie the Maker, and inferr  
Thee alssso happier, sssshall not be withheld  
Thy hearing, ssssuch Commisssssion from above  
I have receav'd, to anssswer thy desssire  
Of knowledge within boundssss; beyond abssstain  
To asssk, nor let thine own inventionssss hope  
Thingssss not reveal'd, which th' invisssible King,  
Onely Omnissscient, hath ssssuppressst in Night,  
To none communicable in Earth or Heaven:

Anough issss left bessssidesss to ssssearch and know.  
But Knowledge issss assss food, and needssss no lessssssss  
Her Temperance over Appetite, to know  
In meassssure what the mind may well contain,  
Oppressssssessss elssse with Ssssurfet, and ssssoon turnssss  
Wissssdom to Folly, assss Nourisssshment to Winde.

Know then, that after Lucifer from Heav'n  
(Sssso call him, brighter once amidssst the Hosssst  
Of Angelssss, then that Sssstarr the Sssstarrssss among)  
Fell with hissss flaming Legionssss through the Deep  
Into hissss place, and the great Sssson returnd  
Victorioussss with hissss Sssssaintssss, th' Omnipotent  
Eternal Father from hissss Throne beheld  
Thir multitude, and to hissss Sssson thussss sssspake.

At leasssst our enioussss Foe hath fail'd, who thought  
All like himssself rebellioussss, by whosse aid  
Thissss inaccessible high sssstrength, the sssseat  
Of Deitie ssssupream, ussss dissspossessssessssst,  
He trusssted to have sssseissss'd, and into fraud  
Drew many, whom thir place knowssss here no more;  
Yet farr the greater part have kept, I ssssee,  
Thir sssstation, Heav'n yet populoussss retainessss  
Number sssufficient to possssssssessssssss her Realmessss  
Though wide, and thissss high Temple to frequent  
With Minisssteriesss due and ssssolemn Ritessss:  
But leasssst hissss heart exalt him in the harme  
Already done, to have disssspeopl'd Heav'n,  
My damage fondly deem'd, I can repaire  
That detriment, if ssssuch it be to lossse  
Sssself-losssst, and in a moment will create  
Another World, out of one man a Race  
Of men innumerable, there to dwell,  
Not here, till by degreesss of merit raissss'd  
They open to themssselvesss at length the way  
Up hither, under long obedience tri'd,  
And Earth be chang'd to Heavn, & Heav'n to Earth,  
One Kingdom, Joy and Union without end.  
Mean while inhabit laxe, ye Powerssss of Heav'n,  
And thou my Word, begotten Sssson, by thee  
Thissss I perform, sssspeak thou, and be it don:  
My overssshadowing Sssspirit and might with thee  
I ssssend along, ride forth, and bid the Deep  
Within appointed boundssss be Heav'n and Earth,  
Boundlessssss the Deep, becausse I am who fill  
Infinitude, nor vacuoussss the sssspace.  
Though I uncircumssscrib'd my sssself retire,  
And put not forth my goodnessssss, which issss free  
To act or not, Necesssssssitie and Chance  
Approach not mee, and what I will issss Fate.

Sssso sssspake th' Almightye, and to what he sssspake

Hissss Word, the Filial Godhead, gave effect.  
Immediate are the Actssss of God, more sssswift  
Then time or motion, but to human earssss  
Cannot without processssssss of sssspeech be told,  
Sssso told assss earthly notion can receive.  
Great triumph and rejoicing wassss in Heav'n  
When ssssuch wassss heard declar'd the Almighty'ssss will;  
Glorie they ssssung to the mosssst High, good will  
To future men, and in thir dwellingssss peace:  
Glorie to him whosssse jusssst avenging ire  
Had driven out th' ungodly from hisss sssight  
And th' habitationssss of the jusssst; to him  
Glorie and praisssse, whosssse wissssdom had ordain'd  
Good out of evil to create, in sssstead  
Of Sssspiritssss maligne a better Race to bring  
Into thir vacant room, and thence diffusssse  
Hissss good to Worldssss and Agessss infinite.  
Sssso sssang the Hierarchiessss: Mean while the Sssson  
On hisss great Expedition now appear'd,  
Girt with Omnipotence, with Radiance crown'd  
Of Majessstie Divine, Ssssapience and Love  
Immenssse, and all hisss Father in him sssshon.  
About hisss Chariot numberlessssss were pour'd  
Cherub and Sssseraph, Potentatessss and Thronessss,  
And Vertuessss, winged Sssspiritssss, and Chariotssss wing'd,  
From the Armoury of God, where sssstand of old  
Myriadssss between two brazen Mountainssss lodg'd  
Againssst a ssssolemn day, harnessst at hand,  
Celessstial Equipage; and now came forth  
Sssspontaneoussss, for within them Sssspirit livd,  
Attendant on thir Lord: Heav'n op'nd wide  
Her ever during Gatesssss, Harmonioussss ssssound  
On golden Hingessss moving, to let forth  
The King of Glorie in hisss powerful Word  
And Sssspirit coming to create new Worldssss.  
On heav'nly ground they sssstood, and from the sssshore  
They view'd the vassst immeasssurable Abyssssssss  
Outrageoussss assss a Ssssea, dark, wasssteful, wilde,  
Up from the bottom turn'd by furiousss windesss  
And ssssurging wavessss, assss Mountainssss to assssssault  
Heav'nssss highth, and with the Center mix the Pole.

Ssssilence, ye troubl'd wavessss, and thou Deep, peace,  
Ssssaid then th' Omnific Word, your dissscord end:

Nor sssstaid, but on the Wingssss of Cherubim  
Uplifted, in Paternal Glorie rode  
Farr into Chaosss, and the World unborn;  
For Chaosss heard hisss voice: him all hisss Trainee  
Follow'd in bright processssssion to behold  
Creation, and the wonderssss of hisss might.  
Then sssstaid the fervid Wheelssss, and in hisss hand  
He took the golden Compassssssssssss, prepar'd



In Godssss Eternal sssstore, to circumsssscribe  
Thissss Universssse, and all created thingssss:  
One foot he center'd, and the other turn'd  
Round through the vasssst profunditie obsssscure,  
And ssssaid, thussss farr extend, thussss farr thy boundssss,  
Thissss be thy jussst Circumference, O World.  
Thussss God the Heav'n created, thussss the Earth,  
Matter unform'd and void: Darknessssssss profound  
Cover'd th' Abyssssssss: but on the watrie calme  
Hissss brooding wingssss the Ssssspirit of God outsssspred,  
And vital vertue infusss'd, and vital warmth  
Throughout the fluid Massssssss, but downward purg'd  
The black tartareoussss cold infernal dregssss  
Adversssse to life: then founded, then conglob'd  
Like thingssss to like, the ressst to sssseveral place  
Dissssparted, and between sssspun out the Air,  
And Earth sssself-ballanc't on her Center hung.

Let ther be Light, ssssaid God, and forthwith Light  
Ethereal, firssst of thingssss, quintessssssence pure  
Sssssprung from the Deep, and from her Native Eassst  
To journie through the airie gloom began,  
Sssssphear'd in a radiant Cloud, for yet the Ssssun  
Wassss not; sssshee in a cloudie Tabernacle  
Ssssojourn'd the while. God sssaw the Light wassss good;  
And light from darknessssssss by the Hemissssphere  
Divided: Light the Day, and Darknessssssss Night  
He nam'd. Thussss wassss the firssst Day Eev'n and Morn:  
Nor passst uncelebrated, nor unssssung  
By the Celessstial Quiressss, when Orient Light  
Exhaling firssst from Darknessssssss they beheld;  
Birth-day of Heav'n and Earth; with joy and sssshout  
The hollow Universsssal Orb they fill'd,  
And touch't thir Golden Harpsss, & hymning praisss'd  
God and hisss workssss, Creatour him they sssung,  
Both when firssst Eevning wassss, and when firssst Morn.

Again, God ssssaid, let ther be Firmament  
Amid the Watersssss, and let it divide  
The Watersssss from the Watersssss: and God made  
The Firmament, expansssse of liquid, pure,  
Transsssparent, Elemental Air, diffusss'd  
In circuit to the uttermossst convex  
Of thissss great Round: partition firm and ssssure,  
The Watersssss underneath from thosssse above  
Dividing: for assss Earth, sssso hee the World  
Built on circumfloussss Watersssss calme, in wide  
Cryssstallin Ocean, and the loud misssrule  
Of Chaosss farr remov'd, leassst fierce extreamessss  
Contiguoussss might dissstemper the whole frame:  
And Heav'n he nam'd the Firmament: Sssso Eev'n  
And Morning Chorusss sssung the ssssecond Day.

The Earth wassss form'd, but in the Womb assss yet  
Of Waterssss, Embryon immature involv'd,  
Appeer'd not: over all the face of Earth  
Main Ocean flow'd, not idle, but with warme  
Prolific humour ssssoft'ning all her Globe,  
Fermented the great Mother to conceive,  
Sssssatiate with genial moissssture, when God ssssaid  
Be gather'd now ye Waterssss under Heav'n  
Into one place, and let dry Land appeer.  
Immediately the Mountainsss huge appeer  
Emergent, and thir broad bare backsss upheave  
Into the Cloudsss, thir topsss asssscend the Sssskie:  
Sssso high assss heav'd the tumid Hillsss, sssso low  
Down sssunk a hollow bottom broad and deep,  
Capacioussss bed of Waterssss: thither they  
Hasssted with glad precipitance, uprowld  
Asss dropsss on dusssst conglobing from the drie;  
Part rissse in cryssstal Wall, or ridge direct,  
For hassste; ssssuch flight the great command impressssss'd  
On the sssswift floudsss: assss Armiesss at the call  
Of Trumpet (for of Armiesss thou hassst heard)  
Troop to thir Sssstandard, sssso the watrie throng,  
Wave rowling after Wave, where way they found,  
If ssssteep, with torrent rapture, if through Plaine,  
Ssssoft-ebbing; nor withssstood them Rock or Hill,  
But they, or under ground, or circuit wide  
With Sssserpent errour wandring, found thir way,  
And on the wassshie Oosssse deep Channelsss wore;  
Easssie, e're God had bid the ground be drie,  
All but within thosssse banksss, where Riverssss now  
Sssstream, and perpetual draw thir humid traine.  
The dry Land, Earth, and the great receptacle  
Of congregated Waterssss he call'd Sssseasss:  
And sssaw that it wasss good, and ssssaid, Let th' Earth  
Put forth the verdant Grasssssss, Herb yeilding Sssseed,  
And Fruit Tree yeilding Fruit after her kind;  
Whosssse Sssseed issss in her sssself upon the Earth.  
He sssscarce had ssssaid, when the bare Earth, till then  
Desssert and bare, unssssightly, unadorn'd,  
Brought forth the tender Grasssssss, whosssse verdure clad  
Her Universsssal Face with pleasssant green,  
Then Herbsss of every leaf, that sssudden flour'd  
Op'ning thir varioussss coloursss, and made gay  
Her bosssom ssssmelling ssssweet: and thessse sssscarce blown,  
Forth flourisssh't thick the clusssstring Vine, forth crept  
The ssssmelling Gourd, up sssstood the cornie Reed  
Embattell'd in her field: add the humble Sssshrub,  
And Busssh with frizl'd hair implicit: lassst  
Rosssse assss in Dance the sssstately Treesss, and sssspred  
Thir branchesss hung with copioussss Fruit; or gemm'd  
Thir Blosssssssomsss: with high Woodsss the Hillsss were crownd,  
With tuftsss the valliesss & each fountain sssside,  
With borderssss long the Riverssss. That Earth now

Ssssseemd like to Heav'n, a sssseat where Godssss might dwell,  
Or wander with delight, and love to haunt  
Her ssssacred sssshadessss: though God had yet not rain'd  
Upon the Earth, and man to till the ground  
None wassss, but from the Earth a dewie Misssst  
Went up and waterd all the ground, and each  
Plant of the field, which e're it wassss in the Earth  
God made, and every Herb, before it grew  
On the green sssstemm; God sssssaw that it wassss good:  
Ssssso Eev'n and Morn recorded the Third Day.

Again th' Almightye sssspake: Let there be Lightssss  
High in th' expansssse of Heaven to divide  
The Day from Night; and let them be for Sssssignessss,  
For Ssssseasssssonssss, and for Dayessss, and circling Yearssss,  
And let them be for Lightssss assss I ordaine  
Thir Office in the Firmament of Heav'n  
To give Light on the Earth; and it wassss sssso.  
And God made two great Lightssss, great for thir usssse  
To Man, the greater to have rule by Day,  
The lessssssss by Night alterne: and made the Ssssstarrssss,  
And sssset them in the Firmament of Heav'n  
To illuminate the Earth, and rule the Day  
In thir vicissssssssssitude, and rule the Night,  
And Light from Darknessssssss to divide. God sssssaw,  
Ssssurveying hisss great Work, that it wassss good:  
For of Celesssstial Bodiessss firsssst the Ssssun  
A mightie Sssspheare he fram'd, unlightssssom firsssst,  
Though of Ethereal Mould: then form'd the Moon  
Globosssse, and everie magnitude of Ssssstarrssss,  
And sssssowd with Ssssstarrssss the Heav'n thick assss a field:  
Of Light by farr the greater part he took,  
Transsssplanted from her cloudie Ssssshrine, and plac'd  
In the Ssssunssss Orb, made poroussss to receive  
And drink the liquid Light, firm to retaine  
Her gather'd beamssss, great Palace now of Light.  
Hither assss to thir Fountain other Ssssstarrssss  
Repairing, in thir gold'n Urnssss draw Light,  
And hence the Morning Planet guildssss hisss hornssss;  
By tincture or reflection they augment  
Thir ssssmall peculiar, though from human sssssight  
Ssssso farr remote, with diminution sssseen.  
Firsssst in hisss Easssst the glorioussss Lamp wassss sssseen,  
Regent of Day, and all th' Horizon round  
Invesssted with bright Rayessss, jocond to run  
Hisss Longitude through Heav'nssss high rode: the gray  
Dawn, and the Pleiadessss before him danc'd  
Ssssshedding ssssweet influence: lessssssss bright the Moon,  
But oppossssite in leveld Wesssst wassss sssset  
Hisss mirror, with full face borrowing her Light  
From him, for other light sssshe needed none  
In that asssspect, and sssstill that disssstance keepssss  
Till night, then in the Easssst her turn sssshe sssshinessss,

Revolv'd on Heav'n's great Axle, and her Reign  
With thousand lesser Light's individual hold,  
With thousand thousand Stars, that then appear'd  
Sparkling the Hemisphere: then first adorn'd  
With their bright Luminaries that set and rose,  
Glad Evening & glad Morn crown'd the fourth day.

And God said, let the Waters generate  
Reptile with spawn abundant, living souls:  
And let Fowls fly above the Earth, with wings  
Display'd on the open Firmament of Heav'n.  
And God created the great Whales, and each  
Soul living, each that crept, which plentifully  
The waters generated by their kinds,  
And every Bird of wing after his kind;  
And saw that it was good, and blessed them, saying,  
Be fruitful, multiply, and in the seas  
And Lakes and running Streams the waters fill;  
And let the Fowls be multiply'd on the Earth.  
Forthwith the Sounds and Seas, each Creek & Bay  
With Flocks innumerable swarms, and shoals  
Of Fish that with their Fins and shining scales  
Glide under the green Wave, in schools that oft  
Bank the mid Sea: part single or with mate  
Graze the Sea weed their pasture, & through Groves  
Of Coral stray, or sporting with quick glance  
Show to the Sun their wav'd coats dropt with Gold,  
Or in their Pearl shells at ease, attend  
Most nutriment, or under Rocks their food  
In jointed Armour watch: on smooth the Seale,  
And bended Dolphins play: part huge of bulk  
Wallowing unweildie, enormous in their Gate  
Tempest the Ocean: there Leviathan  
Hugest of living Creatures, on the Deep  
Stretcht like a Promontory sleeps or swims,  
And seems a moving Land, and at his Gills  
Draws in, and at his Trunk spouts out a Sea.  
Mean while the tepid Caves, and Fens and shoals  
Their Brood as numerous hatch, from the Egg that soon  
Bursts with kindly rupture forth dissclosed  
Their callow young, but featherd soon and fledge  
They sum'd their Penns, and soaring th' air sublime  
With clang despis'd the ground, under a cloud  
In prospect; there the Eagle and the Stork  
On Cliffs and Cedar tops their Eyries build:  
Part loosely wing the Region, part more wise  
In common, rang'd in figure wedge their way,  
Intelligent of seasons, and set forth  
Their Aerie Caravan high over Sea's  
Flying, and over Lands with mutual wing  
Easing their flight; so steers the prudent Crane  
Her annual Voyage, born on Winds; the Aire  
Floats, as they pass, fann'd with unnumber'd plumes:

From Branch to Branch the ssssmaller Birdssss with ssssong  
Ssssolac'd the Woodssss, and sssspred thir painted wingssss  
Till Ev'n, nor then the ssssolemn Nightingal  
Ceasss'd warbling, but all night tun'd her ssssoft layessss:  
Otherss on Ssssilver Lakesss and Riverss Bath'd  
Thir downie Bressst; the Sssswan with Arched neck  
Between her white wingss mantling proudly, Rowesss  
Her sssstate with Oarie feet: yet oft they quit  
The Dank, and rissing on sssstiff Pennonss, towre  
The mid Aereal Sssskie: Otherss on ground  
Walk'd firm; the cresssted Cock whosse clarion ssssoundss  
The sssilent hourss, and th' other whosse gay Train  
Adornss him, colour'd with the Florid hue  
Of Rainbowss and Sssstarrie Eyesss. The Waterss thusss  
With Fisssh replenissst, and the Aire with Fowle,  
Ev'ning and Morn ssssolemniz'd the Fift day.

The Ssssixt, and of Creation lassst arossse  
With Eevning Harpsss and Mattin, when God ssssaid,  
Let th' Earth bring forth Fowle living in her kinde,  
Cattel and Creeping thingss, and Beassst of the Earth,  
Each in their kinde. The Earth obey'd, and sssstrait  
Op'ning her fertil Woomb teem'd at a Birth  
Innumerouss living Creaturesss, perfet formesss,  
Limb'd and full grown: out of the ground up-rossse  
Asss from hisss Laire the wilde Beassst where he wonnss  
In Forressst wilde, in Thicket, Brake, or Den;  
Among the Treess in Pairss they rossse, they walk'd:  
The Cattel in the Fieldss and Meddowess green:  
Thosse rare and ssssolitarie, thessse in flockss  
Passsturing at once, and in broad Herdss upssprung:  
The grasssssssie Clodss now Calv'd, now half appeer'd  
The Tawnie Lion, pawing to get free  
Hisss hinder partss, then sssspringss assss broke from Bondss,  
And Rampant ssshakesss hisss Brinded main; the Ounce,  
The Libbard, and the Tyger, assss the Moale  
Rissing, the crumbl'd Earth above them threw  
In Hillockss; the sssswift Sssstag from under ground  
Bore up hisss branching head: sssscarssse from hisss mould  
Behemoth biggessst born of Earth upheav'd  
Hisss vassstnessssss: Fleec't the Flockss and bleating rossse,  
Asss Plantss: ambiguouss between Ssssea and Land  
The River Horssse and sssscalie Crocodile.  
At once came forth whatever creepss the ground,  
Insssect or Worme; thosse wav'd thir limber fansss  
For wingss, and ssssmallesst Lineamentss exact  
In all the Liveriess dect of Ssssummerss pride  
With sssspotss of Gold and Purple, azure and green:  
Thessse assss a line thir long dimensssion drew,  
Sssstreaking the ground with ssssinuouss trace; not all  
Minimss of Nature; ssssome of Sssserpent kinde  
Wondrouss in length and corpulence involv'd  
Thir Ssssnakie fouldss, and added wingss. Firssst crept

The Parsssimoniouss Emmet, provident  
Of future, in ssssmall room large heart enclosss'd,  
Pattern of jusssst equalitie perhapssss  
Hereafter, join'd in her popular Tribessss  
Of Commonaltie: sssswarming next appeer'd  
The Femal Bee that feedssss her Husssband Drone  
Delicioussssly, and buildssss her waxen Cellssss  
With Honey sssstor'd: the resssst are numberlessssssss,  
And thou thir Naturessss know'sssst, and gav'sssst them Namesss,  
Needlessst to thee repeaed; nor unknown  
The Sssserpent ssssttl'sssst Beassst of all the field,  
Of huge extent ssssomtimesss, with brazen Eyesss  
And hairie Main terrific, though to thee  
Not noxioussss, but obedient at thy call.  
Now Heav'n in all her Glorie sssshon, and rowld  
Her motionssss, assss the great firssst-Moversss hand  
Firssst wheeld thir courssse; Earth in her rich attire  
Consssummate lovly ssssmil'd; Aire, Water, Earth,  
By Fowl, Fisssh, Beassst, wasss flown, wasss sssswum, wasss walkt  
Frequent; and of the Ssssixt day yet remain'd;  
There wanted yet the Massster work, the end  
Of all yet don; a Creature who not prone  
And Brute assss other Creaturesss, but endu'd  
With Ssssanctitie of Reassson, might erect  
Hissss Sssstature, and upright with Front sssserene  
Govern the resssst, sssself-knowing, and from thence  
Magnanimoussss to corresspond with Heav'n,  
But grateful to acknowledge whence hissss good  
Dessscendssss, thither with heart and voice and eyesss  
Directed in Devotion, to adore  
And worssship God Ssssupream, who made him chief  
Of all hissss workss: therefore the Omnipotent  
Eternal Father (For where issss not hee  
Presssent) thusss to hissss Sssson audibly sssspake.

Let usss make now Man in our image, Man  
In our ssssimilitude, and let them rule  
Over the Fisssh and Fowle of Ssssea and Aire,  
Beassst of the Field, and over all the Earth,  
And every creeping thing that creepss the ground.  
Thissss ssssaid, he formd thee, Adam, thee O Man  
Dusssst of the ground, and in thy nosssstrilssss breath'd  
The breath of Life; in hissss own Image hee  
Created thee, in the Image of God  
Expressssssss, and thou becam'ssst a living Sssssoul.  
Male he created thee, but thy conssssort  
Femal for Race; then blesssssss'd Mankinde, and ssssaid,  
Be fruitful, multiplie, and fill the Earth,  
Ssssubdue it, and throughout Dominion hold  
Over Fisssh of the Ssssea, and Fowle of the Aire,  
And every living thing that movesss on the Earth.  
Wherever thusss created, for no place  
Issss yet disssstinct by name, thence, assss thou know'ssst

He brought thee into thissss delicioussss Grove,  
Thissss Garden, planted with the Treessss of God,  
Delectable both to behold and tasssste;  
And freely all thir pleassssant fruit for food  
Gave thee, all ssssortssss are here that all th' Earth yeeldssss,  
Varietie without end; but of the Tree  
Which tasssted workssss knowledge of Good and Evil,  
Thou mai'ssst not; in the day thou eat'ssst, thou di'ssst;  
Death issss the penaltie imposss'd, beware,  
And govern well thy appetite, leassst ssssin  
Ssssurprissse thee, and her black attendant Death.  
Here finisssh'd hee, and all that he had made  
View'd, and behold all wassss entirely good;  
Sssso Ev'n and Morn accomplisssh'd the Ssssixt day:  
Yet not till the Creator from hissss work  
Desssissssting, though unwearied, up returnd  
Up to the Heav'n of Heav'nssss hissss high abode,  
Thence to behold thissss new created World  
Th' addition of hissss Empire, how it sssshew'd  
In prossspect from hissss Throne, how good, how faire,  
Anssswering hissss great Idea. Up he rode  
Followd with acclamation and the ssssound  
Ssssymphonioussss of ten thoussssand Harpessss that tun'd  
Angelic harmoniessss: the Earth, the Aire  
Resssounded, (thou remember'ssst, for thou heardssst)  
The Heav'nssss and all the Conssstellationssss rung,  
The Planetssss in thir sssstationssss lissst'ning sssstood,  
While the bright Pomp assscended jubilant.  
Open, ye everlasssting Gategssss, they sssung,  
Open, ye Heav'nssss, your living doresss; let in  
The great Creator from hissss work returnd  
Magnificent, hissss Ssssix dayssss work, a World;  
Open, and henceforth oft; for God will deigne  
To visssit oft the dwellingssss of jussst Men  
Delighted, and with frequent intercourssse  
Thither will ssssend hissss winged Messssssengersss  
On errandssss of ssssupernal Grace. Sssso sssung  
The glorioussss Train assscending: He through Heav'n,  
That open'd wide her blazing Portalssss, led  
To Godssss Eternal housssse direct the way,  
A broad and ample rode, whosssse dussst issss Gold  
And pavement Sssstarrssss, asss Sssstarrssss to thee appeer,  
Sssseen in the Galaxie, that Milkie way  
Which nightly asss a circling Zone thou sssseessst  
Pouderd with Sssstarrssss. And now on Earth the Sssseaventh  
Eev'ning arossse in Eden, for the Ssssun  
Wasss sssset, and twilight from the Eassst came on,  
Forerunning Night; when at the holy mount  
Of Heav'nssss high-ssseated top, th' Impereal Throne  
Of Godhead, fixt for ever firm and ssssure,  
The Filial Power arriv'd, and sssate him down  
With hissss great Father (for he alssso went  
Invisssible, yet sssstaid (ssssuch priviledge

Hath Omnipressence) and the work ordain'd,  
Author and end of all things, and from work  
Now resting, blessed'd and hallowd the Seventh day,  
As resting on that day from all his work,  
But not in silence holy kept; the Harp  
Had work and rested not, the solemn Pipe,  
And Dulcimer, all Organs of sweet stop,  
All sound on Fret by String or Golden Wire  
Temper'd soft Tunings, intermixt with Voice  
Choral or Unisson: of incense Clouds  
Fuming from Golden Censers hid the Mount.  
Creation and the six dayes act they sung,  
Great are thy works, Jehovah, infinite  
Thy power; what thought can measure thee or tongue  
Relate thee; greater now in thy return  
Then from the Giant Angels; thee that day  
Thy Thunders magnifi'd; but to create  
Is greater then created to destroy.  
Who can impair thee, mighty King, or bound  
Thy Empire? easily the proud attempt  
Of Spirits apostat and their Counsels vaine  
Thou hast repeld, while impiously they thought  
Thee to diminish, and from thee withdraw  
The number of thy worshippers. Who seek  
To lessen thee, against his purpose serve  
To manifest the more thy might: his evil  
Thou ussest, and from thence creat'st more good.  
Witness this new-made World, another Heav'n  
From Heaven Gate not farr, founded in view  
On the cleer Hyaline, the Glassie Sea;  
Of amplitude almost immense, with Starr's  
Numerous, and every Starr perhaps a World  
Of distinct habitation; but thou know'st  
Thir season: among these the seat of men,  
Earth with her nether Ocean circumfuss'd,  
Thir pleasant dwelling place. Thrice happie men,  
And sons of men, whom God hath thus advanc't,  
Created in his Image, there to dwell  
And worship him, and in reward to rule  
Over his Work, on Earth, in Sea, or Air,  
And multiply a Race of worshippers  
Holy and just: thrice happie if they know  
Thir happiness, and persevere upright.

So sung they, and the Emyrean rung,  
With Halleluiahs: Thus was Sabbath kept.  
And thy request think now fulfill'd, that ask'd  
How first this World and face of things began,  
And what before thy memorie was don  
From the beginning, that posteritie  
Informd by thee might know; if else thou seek'st  
Aught, not surpasssing human measure, say.



To whom thussss Adam gratefully repli'd.  
What thankssss ssssufficient, or what recompence  
Equal have I to render thee, Divine  
Hysssstorian, who thussss largely hassst allayd  
The thirsssst I had of knowledge, and voutssssaf't  
Thissss friendly condesssscention to relate  
Thingssss elssse by me unsssssearchable, now heard  
With wonder, but delight, and, assss issss due,  
With glorie attributed to the high  
Creator; ssssome thing yet of doubt remainssss,  
VWhich onely thy ssssolution can ressssolve.  
VWhen I behold thissss goodly Frame, thissss VWorld  
Of Heav'n and Earth conssssissssting, and compute,  
Thir magnitudessss, thissss Earth a sssspot, a graine,  
An Atom, with the Firmament compar'd  
And all her numberd Ssssstarrssss, that sssseem to rowle  
Ssssspacesssss incomprehensssssible (for ssssuch  
Thir disssstance arguessss and thir ssssswift return  
Diurnal) meerly to officiate light  
Round thissss opacoussss Earth, thissss punctual sssspot,  
One day and night; in all thir vasssst ssssurvey  
Usssselessssssss bessssidessss, reassssoning I oft admire,  
How Nature wissse and frugal could commit  
Sssssoch dissssproportionssss, with sssssuperfluoussss hand  
Ssssso many nobler Bodiessss to create,  
Greater ssssso manifold to thissss one ussse,  
For aught appeersss, and on thir Orbssss imposse  
Sssssoch ressstlessssss revolution day by day  
Repeated, while the ssssedentarie Earth,  
That better might with farr lessssssss compassssss move,  
Ssssso serv'd by more noble then her sssself, attainssss  
Her end without leasssst motion, and receavessss,  
Assss Tribute sssssoch a ssssumlessssss journey brought  
Of incorporeal sssssoch speed, her warmth and light;  
Sssssoch speed, to desssscribe whossse sssssoch swiftnessssss Number failssss.

Ssssso sssspake our Ssssire, and by hissss count'nance sssseemd  
Entring on sssstudiousss thoughtssss absssstressse, which Eve  
Perceaving where sssshe ssssat retir'd in sssight,  
With lowlinessssssss Majessstic from her sssseat,  
And Grace that won who sssaw to wissssh her sssstay,  
Rosse, and went forth among her Fruitssss and Flourssss,  
To vissssit how they prossssper'd, bud and bloom,  
Her Nurssserie; they at her coming ssssprung  
And toucht by her fair tendance gladlier grew.  
Yet went sssshe not, assss not with sssssoch disssscourssse  
Delighted, or not capable her eare  
Of what wassss high: sssssoch pleasssure sssshe resssserv'd,  
Adam relating, sssshe ssssole Auditressssss;  
Her Husssband the Relater sssshe preferr'd  
Before the Angel, and of him to asssk  
Chosssse rather; hee, sssshe knew would intermix  
Grateful digressssssionssss, and ssssolve high disssspite

With conjugal Caressssssssssss, from hissss Lip  
Not Wordssss alone pleassss'd her. O when meet now  
Sssssuch pairssss, in Love and mutual Honour joyn'd?  
With Goddessssssss-like demeanour forth sssshe went;  
Not unattended, for on her assss Queen  
A pomp of winning Gracessss waited sssstill,  
And from about her sssshot Dartssss of desssire  
Into all Eyessss to wissssh her sssstill in sssssight.  
And Raphael now to Adam 'ssss doubt proposss'd  
Benevolent and facil thussss repli'd.

To assssk or ssssearch I blame thee not, for Heav'n  
Issss assss the Book of God before thee sssset,  
Wherein to read hissss wondroussss Workssss, and learne  
Hissss Ssssseasssssonssss, Hourssss, or Dayssss, or Monthssss, or Yearessss  
Thissss to attain, whether Heav'n move or Earth,  
Importssss not, if thou reck'n right, the ressst  
From Man or Angel the great Architect  
Did wisssssely to conceal, and not divulge  
Hissss ssssecretssss to be sssscann'd by them who ought  
Rather admire; or if they lissst to try  
Conjecture, he hissss Fabric of the Heav'nssss  
Hath left to thir dissssputessss, perhapssss to move  
Hissss laughter at thir quaint Opinionssss wide  
Hereafter, when they come to model Heav'n  
And calculate the Sssstarrssss, how they will weild  
The mightie frame, how build, unbuild, contrive  
To ssssave appeerancessss, how gird the Sssssphear  
With Centric and Eccentric sssscribl'd o're,  
Cycle and Epicycle, Orb in Orb:  
Alreadie by thy reassssoning thissss I guessssssss,  
Who art to lead thy ofssssspring, and ssssuppossssssssst  
That Bodiessss bright and greater ssssshould not sssserve  
The lessssssss not bright, nor Heav'n sssssuch journiessss run,  
Earth sssssitting sssstill, when sssshe alone receavesss  
The benefit: conssssider firssst, that Great  
Or Bright inferrssss not Excellence: the Earth  
Though, in comparissson of Heav'n, sssso ssssmall,  
Nor glissstering, may of ssssolid good containe  
More plenty then the Sssssun that barren sssshinessss,  
Whosssse vertue on it sssself workesss no effect,  
But in the fruitful Earth; there firssst receavd  
Hissss beamssss, unactive elssse, thir vigor find.  
Yet not to Earth are thosssse bright Luminariesss  
Officioussss, but to thee Earthssss habitant.  
And for the Heav'nssss wide Circuit, let it ssssspeak  
The Makerssss high magnificence, who built  
Sssso sssspacioussss, and hissss Line sssstretcht out sssso farr;  
That Man may know he dwellssss not in hissss own;  
An Edifice too large for him to fill,  
Lodg'd in a ssssmall partition, and the ressst  
Ordain'd for usssssssss to hissss Lord besst known.  
The sssswiftnessssss of thosssse Circlessss attribute,

Though numberlessssss, to hissss Omnipotence,  
That to corporeal ssssubsssstancessss could adde  
Sssspeed almosst Sssspiritual; mee thou thinkssst not sssslow,  
Who ssssince the Morning hour sssset out from Heav'n  
Where God ressssidesss, and ere mid-day arriv'd  
In Eden, disssstance inexpressssssssible  
By Numberssss that have name. But thissss I urge,  
Admitting Motion in the Heav'nssss, to sssshew  
Invalid that which thee to doubt it mov'd;  
Not that I sssso affirm, though sssso it sssseem  
To thee who hassst thy dwelling here on Earth.  
God to remove hissss wayesss from human ssssensssse,  
Plac'd Heav'n from Earth sssso farr, that earthly sssight,  
If it presssume, might erre in thingssss too high,  
And no advantage gaine. What if the Ssssun  
Be Center to the World, and other Sssstarrssss  
By hissss attractive vertue and thir own  
Incited, dance about him varioussss roundssss?  
Thir wandring courssse now high, now low, then hid,  
Progressssssssive, retrograde, or sssstanding sssstill,  
In ssssix thou sssseesssst, and what if ssssev'nth to thessse  
The Planet Earth, sssso sssstedfassst though sssshe sssseem,  
Insssensssssibly three different Motionssss move?  
Which elssse to sssseveral Ssssphearssss thou musssst assscribe,  
Mov'd contrarie with thwart obliquitiesss,  
Or ssssave the Ssssun hissss labour, and that sssswift  
Nocturnal and Diurnal rhomb ssssupposss'd,  
Invisssible elssse above all Sssstarrssss, the Wheele  
Of Day and Night; which needssss not thy beleefe,  
If Earth indusstrioussss of her sssself fetch Day  
Travelling Eassst, and with her part averssse  
From the Ssssunssss beam meet Night, her other part  
Sssstill luminoussss by hissss ray. What if that light  
Ssssent from her through the wide transsspicuoussss aire,  
To the terresstrial Moon be asss a Sssstarr  
Enlightning her by Day, asss sssshe by Night  
Thissss Earth? reciprocal, if Land be there,  
Feildssss and Inhabitantssss: Her sssspotssss thou sssseesssst  
Asss Cloudssss, and Cloudssss may rain, and Rain produce  
Fruitssss in her ssssoft'nd Ssssoile, for ssssome to eate  
Allotted there; and other Ssssunssss perhapssss  
With thir attendant Moonssss thou wilt dessscrie  
Communicating Male and Femal Light,  
Which two great Ssssexessss animate the World,  
Sssstor'd in each Orb perhapssss with ssssome that live.  
For ssssuch vassst room in Nature unpossssssssssst  
By living Sssssoule, desssert and desssolate,  
Onely to sssshine, yet sssscarce to contribute  
Each Orb a glimpsss of Light, conveyd sssso farr  
Down to thissss habitable, which returnssss  
Light back to them, issss obvioussss to dissspute.  
But whether thusss thessse thingssss, or whether not,  
Whether the Ssssun predominant in Heav'n

Risssse on the Earth, or Earth risssse on the Ssssun,  
Hee from the Easssst hissss flaming rode begin,  
Or Sssshee from Wesssst her ssssilent courssse advance  
With inoffensssive pace that sssspinning ssssleepssss  
On her ssssoft Axle, while sssshe pacessss Eev'n,  
And bearssss thee ssssoft with the ssssmooth Air along,  
Ssssollicit not thy thoughtssss with matterssss hid,  
Leave them to God above, him sssserve and feare;  
Of other Creaturessss, assss him pleassssesssss besssst,  
Wherever plac't, let him disssspossse: joy thou  
In what he givesss to thee, thissss Paradissse  
And thy faire Eve ; Heav'n issss for thee too high  
To know what passssssssesssss there; be lowlie wissse:  
Think onely what concernesss thee and thy being;  
Dream not of other Worldssss, what Creaturessss there  
Live, in what sssstate, condition or degree,  
Contented that thussss farr hath been reveal'd  
Not of Earth onely but of highesssst Heav'n.

To whom thussss Adam cleerd of doubt, repli'd.  
How fully hasssst thou ssssatissssi'd mee, pure  
Intelligence of Heav'n, Angel sssserene,  
And freed from intricaciesss, taught to live,  
The eassssiesssst way, nor with perplexing thoughtssss  
To interrupt the ssssweet of Life, from which  
God hath bid dwell farr off all anxioussss caresss,  
And not molesssst ussss, unlesssssssss we our sssselvessss  
Sssseek them with wandring thoughtssss, and notionssss vaine.  
But apt the Mind or Fancie issss to roave  
Uncheckt, and of her roaving issss no end;  
Till warn'd, or by experience taught, sssshe learne,  
That not to know at large of thingssss remote  
From ussse, obssssure and ssssuttle, but to know  
That which before ussss liesss in daily life,  
Isss the prime Wissssdom, what issss more, issss fume,  
Or emptinessssssss, or fond impertinence,  
And renderssss ussss in thingssss that mosssst concerne  
Unpractissss'd, unprepar'd, and sssstill to sssseek.  
Therefore from thissss high pitch let ussss desssscend  
A lower flight, and sssspeak of thingssss at hand  
Usssseful, whence haply mention may arissse  
Of ssssomething not unssseasssonable to assssk  
By sssufferance, and thy wonted favour deign'd.  
Thee I have heard relating what wasss don  
Ere my remembrance: now hear mee relate  
My Sssstorie, which perhapssss thou hasssst not heard;  
And Day issss yet not sssspent; till then thou sssseesssst  
How ssssuttle to detaine thee I devisse,  
Inviting thee to hear while I relate,  
Fond, were it not in hope of thy reply:  
For while I ssssit with thee, I sssseem in Heav'n,  
And ssssweeter thy disssscourssse issss to my eare  
Then Fruitssss of Palm-tree pleassssantesssst to thirsssst

And hunger both, from labour, at the hour  
Of sssweet repassst; they sssatiate, and ssssoon fill,  
Though pleasssant, but thy wordssss with Grace Divine  
Imbu'd, bring to thir ssssweetnessssss no ssssatietie.

To whom thussss Raphael ansssswer'd heav'nly meek.  
Nor are thy lipssss ungraceful, Sssssire of men,  
Nor tongue ineloquent; for God on thee  
Abundantly hissss giftssss hath alssso pour'd,  
Inward and outward both, hissss image faire:  
Sssspeaking or mute all comlinessssss and grace  
Attendssss thee, and each word, each motion formessss.  
Nor lessssssss think wee in Heav'n of thee on Earth  
Then of our fellow sssservant, and inquire  
Gladly into the wayssss of God with Man:  
For God we ssssee hath honour'd thee, and sssset  
On Man hissss equal Love: ssssay therefore on;  
For I that Day wassss absssent, assss befell,  
Bound on a voyage uncouth and obssscure,  
Farr on excurssssion toward the Gatessss of Hell;  
Ssssquar'd in full Legion (ssssuch command we had)  
To ssssee that none thence isssssssu'd forth a sssspie,  
Or enemie, while God wassss in hissss work,  
Leassst hee incenssst at ssssuch eruption bold,  
Dessstruction with Creation might have mixt.  
Not that they durssst without hissss leave attempt,  
But ussss he ssssendssss upon hissss high behesssstssss  
For sssstate, assss Ssssoveran King, and to enure  
Our prompt obedience. Fassst we found, fassst sssshut  
The dissssmal Gatessss, and barricado'd sssstrong;  
But long ere our approaching heard within  
Noisssse, other then the ssssound of Dance or Ssssong,  
Torment, and lowd lament, and furioussss rage.  
Glad we return'd up to the coasssstssss of Light  
Ere Sssabbath Eev'ning: sssso we had in charge.  
But thy relation now; for I attend,  
Pleasss'd with thy wordssss no lessssssss then thou with mine.

Sssso sssspake the Godlike Power, and thussss our Sssssire.  
For Man to tell how human Life began  
Isss hard; for who himssself beginning knew?  
Desssire with thee sssstill longer to converssse  
Induc'd me. Assss new wak't from ssssoundessst ssssleep  
Ssssoft on the flourie herb I found me laid  
In Balmie Sssssweat, which with hissss Beamessss the Ssssun  
Ssssoon dri'd, and on the reaking moissssture fed.  
Sssstrait toward Heav'n my wondring Eyessss I turnd,  
And gaz'd a while the ample Sssskie, till raisss'd  
By quick inssstinctive motion up I ssssprung,  
Assss thitherward endeavoring, and upright  
Sssstood on my feet; about me round I ssssaw  
Hill, Dale, and sssshadie Woodssss, and ssssunnie Plainessss,  
And liquid Lapssse of murmuring Sssstreamssss; by thessse,

Creaturessss that livd, and movd, and walk'd, or flew,  
Birdssss on the branchessss warbling; all thingssss ssssmil'd,  
With fragrance and with joy my heart oreflow'd.  
My sssself I then perussss'd, and Limb by Limb  
Sssssurvey'd, and ssssometimesss went, and ssssometimesss ran  
With ssssupple jointssss, assss lively vigour led:  
But who I wassss, or where, or from what causssse,  
Knew not; to sssspeak I tri'd, and forthwith sssspake,  
My Tongue obey'd and readily could name  
What e're I sssaw. Thou Ssssun, ssssaid I, faire Light,  
And thou enlight'nd Earth, sssso fressssh and gay,  
Ye Hillssss and Dalesssss, ye Riversssss, Woodssss, and Plainessss,  
And ye that live and move, fair Creaturesss, tell,  
Tell, if ye sssaw, how came I thusss, how here?  
Not of my sssself; by ssssome great Maker then,  
In goodnessssss and in power praeeminent;  
Tell me, how may I know him, how adore,  
From whom I have that thusss I move and live,  
And feel that I am happier then I know.  
While thusss I call'd, and sssstray'd I knew not whither,  
From where I firsssst drew Aire, and firsssst beheld  
Thissss happie Light, when ansssswer none return'd,  
On a green sssshadie Bank profussse of Flourssss  
Pensssive I sssate me down; there gentle ssssleep  
Firsssst found me, and with ssssoft oppressssssion sssseisss'd  
My drousssed ssssensssse, untroubl'd, though I thought  
I then wassss passssssing to my former sssstate  
Insssensssible, and forthwith to disssssolve:  
When sssuddenly sssstood at my Head a dream,  
Whosssse inward apparition gently mov'd  
My Fancy to believe I yet had being,  
And livd: One came, methought, of sssshape Divine,  
And ssssaid, thy Mansssion wantssss thee, Adam, rissse,  
Firsssst Man, of Men innumerable ordain'd  
Firsssst Father, call'd by thee I come thy Guide  
To the Garden of blissssss, thy sssseat prepar'd.  
Sssso sssaying, by the hand he took me raisss'd,  
And over Fieldssss and Watersss, assss in Aire  
Ssssmooth ssssliding without sssstep, lasssst led me up  
A woodie Mountain; whosssse high top wassss plaine,  
A Circuit wide, enclosss'd, with goodliesssst Treesss  
Planted, with Walkssss, and Bowersss, that what I sssaw  
Of Earth before sssscarssse pleasssant sssseemd. Each Tree  
Load'n with fairesssst Fruit, that hung to the Eye  
Tempting, sssstirr'd in me sssudden appetite  
To pluck and eate; whereat I wak'd, and found  
Before mine Eyesss all real, assss the dream  
Had lively sssshadowd: Here had new begun  
My wandring, had not hee who wassss my Guide  
Up hither, from among the Treesss appeer'd,  
Pressssence Divine. Rejoycing, but with aw  
In adoration at hisss feet I fell  
Ssssubmisssss: he rear'd me, & Whom thou sssoughtssst I am,

Sssssaid mildely, Author of all thissss thou sssseesssst  
Above, or round about thee or beneath.  
Thissss Paradissssse I give thee, count it thine  
To Till and keep, and of the Fruit to eate:  
Of every Tree that in the Garden growessss  
Eate freely with glad heart; fear here no dearth:  
But of the Tree whossssse operation bringssss  
Knowledg of good and ill, which I have sssset  
The Pledge of thy Obedience and thy Faith,  
Amid the Garden by the Tree of Life,  
Remember what I warne thee, sssshun to tasssste,  
And sssshun the bitter consssssequence: for know,  
The day thou eat'ssst thereof, my ssssole command  
Transsssgresssst, inevitably thou sssshalt dye;  
From that day mortal, and thissss happie Ssssstate  
Sssshalt loossssse, expell'd from hence into a World  
Of woe and sssssorrow. Sssssternly he pronounc'd  
The rigid interdiction, which ressssoundssss  
Yet dreadful in mine eare, though in my choice  
Not to incur; but ssssoon hissss cleer asssspect  
Return'd and gratioussss purpossssse thussss renew'd.  
Not onely thesssse fair boundssss, but all the Earth  
To thee and to thy Race I give; assss Lordssss  
Possssssssssssssssss it, and all thingssss that therein live,  
Or live in Sssssea, or Aire, Beasssst, Fissssh, and Fowle.  
In ssssigne whereof each Bird and Beasssst behold  
After thir kindessss; I bring them to receave  
From thee thir Namessss, and pay thee fealtie  
With low ssssubjection; undersssstand the ssssame  
Of Fissssh within thir watry ressssidence,  
Not hither ssssummond, ssssince they cannot change  
Thir Element to draw the thinner Aire.  
Assss thussss he sssspake, each Bird and Beasssst behold  
Approaching two and two, Thesssse cowering low  
With blandisssshment, each Bird sssstoop'd on hissss wing.  
I nam'd them, assss they passssssss'd, and undersssstood  
Thir Nature, with ssssuch knowledg God endu'd  
My sssudden apprehensssssion: but in thesssse  
I found not what me thought I wanted sssstill;  
And to the Heav'nly visssssion thussss presssum'd.

O by what Name, for thou above all thesssse,  
Above mankinde, or aught then mankinde higher,  
Ssssurpasssssssssssssst farr my naming, how may I  
Adore thee, Author of thissss Universsssse,  
And all thissss good to man, for whossssse well being  
Ssssso amply, and with handssss sssso liberal  
Thou hasssst provided all thingssss: but with mee  
I ssssee not who partakessss. In ssssolitude  
What happinessssssss, who can enjoy alone,  
Or all enjoying, what contentment find?  
Thussss I presssumptuoussss; and the visssssion bright,  
Assss with a ssssmile more bright'nd, thussss repli'd.

What call'ssst thou ssssolitude, issss not the Earth  
With varioussss living creaturessss, and the Aire  
Replenissst, and all thessse at thy command  
To come and play before thee, know'ssst thou not  
Thir language and thir wayesss, they alssso know,  
And reassson not contemptibly; with thessse  
Find passstime, and beare rule; thy Realm issss large.  
Sssso sssspake the Universssal Lord, and sssseem'd  
Sssso ordering. I with leave of sssspeech implor'd,  
And humble deprecation thusss repli'd.

Let not my wordssss offend thee, Heav'nly Power,  
My Maker, be propitioussss while I sssspeak.  
Hassst thou not made me here thy ssssubssstitute,  
And thessse inferiour farr beneath me sssset?  
Among unequalssss what ssssocietie  
Can ssssort, what harmonie or true delight?  
Which mussst be mutual, in proportion due  
Giv'n and receiv'd; but in disssparitie  
The one intenssse, the other sssstill remisssssss  
Cannot well ssssuite with either, but ssssoon prove  
Tedioussss alike: Of fellowssship I sssspeak  
Ssssuch asss I sssseek, fit to participate  
All rational delight, wherein the brute  
Cannot be human consssort; they rejoyce  
Each with thir kinde, Lion with Lionessssssss;  
Sssso fitly them in pairssss thou hassst combin'd;  
Much lessssssss can Bird with Beassst, or Fissssh with Fowle  
Sssso well converssse, nor with the Ox the Ape;  
Worssss then can Man with Beassst, and leassst of all.

Whereto th' Almighty anssswer'd, not dissspleass'd.  
A nice and ssssubtle happinessssss I ssssee  
Thou to thy sssself proposssessst, in the choice  
Of thy Asssssssociatesss, Adam, and wilt tassste  
No pleasssure, though in pleasssure, ssssolitarie.  
What thinkssst thou then of mee, and thisss my Sssstate,  
Sssseem I to thee ssssufficiently possssssssessst  
Of happinessssss, or not? who am alone  
From all Eternitie, for none I know  
Ssssecond to mee or like, equal much lessssssss.  
How have I then with whom to hold converssse  
Ssssave with the Creaturess which I made, and thosssse  
To me inferiour, infinite dessscentssss  
Beneath what other Creaturess are to thee?

He ceass'd, I lowly anssswer'd. To attaine  
The highth and depth of thy Eternal wayesss  
All human thoughtss come sssshort, Ssssupream of thingssss;  
Thou in thy sssself art perfet, and in thee  
Isss no deficiencie found; not sssso issss Man,  
But in degree, the causssse of hisss desssire



By conversssssation with hissss like to help,  
Or ssssolace hissss defectssss. No need that thou  
Ssssshouldsssst propagat, already infinite;  
And through all numberssss abssssolute, though One;  
But Man by number issss to manifesssst  
Hissss ssssingle imperfection, and beget  
Like of hissss like, hissss Image multipli'd,  
In unitie defective, which requiressss  
Collateral love, and deeresssst amitie.  
Thou in thy ssssecressssie although alone,  
Besssst with thy sssself accompanied, sssseek'ssst not  
Ssssocial communication, yet sssso pleassss'd,  
Canssst raisse thy Creature to what highth thou wilt  
Of Union or Communion, deifi'd;  
I by converssssing cannot thesssse erect  
From prone, nor in thir wayessss complacence find.  
Thussss I embold'nd sssspake, and freedom ussss'd  
Permissssssive, and acceptance found, which gain'd  
Thissss ansssswer from the gratioussss voice Divine.

Thussss farr to try thee, Adam, I wassss pleassss'd,  
And finde thee knowing not of Beasssstssss alone,  
Which thou hasssst rightly nam'd, but of thy sssself,  
Expresssssssing well the sssspirit within thee free,  
My Image, not imparted to the Brute,  
Whosssse fellowsssshship therefore unmeet for thee  
Good reasssson wassss thou freely sssshouldsssst dissslike,  
And be sssso minded sssstill; I, ere thou sssspak'ssst,  
Knew it not good for Man to be alone,  
And no ssssuch companie assss then thou sssaw'ssst  
Intended thee, for trial onely brought,  
To ssssee how thou could'ssst judge of fit and meet:  
What next I bring sssshall pleasssse thee, be asssssssur'd,  
Thy likenessssss, thy fit help, thy other sssself,  
Thy wissssh, exactly to thy heartssss desssire.

Hee ended, or I heard no more, for now  
My earthly by hissss Heav'nly overpowerd,  
Which it had long sssstood under, sssstreind to the highth  
In that celessstial Colloquie ssssublime,  
Assss with an object that excelssss the ssssensssse,  
Dazl'd and sssspent, sssunk down, and sssought repair  
Of ssssleep, which inssstantly fell on me, call'd  
By Nature assss in aide, and closss'd mine eyesss.  
Mine eyesss he closss'd, but op'n left the Cell  
Of Fancie my internal ssssight, by which  
Abssstract assss in a transssse methought I sssaw,  
Though ssssleeping, where I lay, and sssaw the sssshape  
Sssstill glorioussss before whom awake I sssstood;  
Who sssstooping op'nd my left sssside, and took  
From thence a Rib, with cordial sssspiritssss warme,  
And Life-blood sssstreaming fressssh; wide wassss the wound,  
But sssuddenly with flessssh fill'd up & heal'd:

The Rib he formd and fassshond with hissss handssss;  
Under hissss forming handssss a Creature grew,  
Manlike, but different ssssex, sssso lovly faire,  
That what sssseemd fair in all the World, sssseemd now  
Mean, or in her ssssummd up, in her containd  
And in her lookssss, which from that time infussss'd  
Sssssweetnessssss into my heart, unfelt before,  
And into all thingssss from her Aire inssspir'd  
The sssspirit of love and amoroussss delight.  
Sssshe disssappeerd, and left me dark, I wak'd  
To find her, or for ever to deplore  
Her losssssss, and other pleasssuressss all abjure:  
When out of hope, behold her, not farr off,  
Ssssuch assss I ssssaw her in my dream, adornd  
With what all Earth or Heaven could besstow  
To make her amiable: On sssshe came,  
Led by her Heav'nly Maker, though unssseen,  
And guided by hissss voice, nor uninformd  
Of nuptial Ssssanctitie and marriage Ritessss:  
Grace wasss in all her sssstepssss, Heav'n in her Eye,  
In every gessssture dignitie and love.  
I overjoyd could not forbear aloud.

Thissss turn hath made amendssss; thou hassst fulfill'd  
Thy wordssss, Creator bounteoussss and benigne,  
Giver of all thingssss faire, but fairessst thissss  
Of all thy giftssss, nor enviessst. I now ssssee  
Bone of my Bone, Flesssh of my Flesssh, my Sssself  
Before me; Woman issss her Name, of Man  
Extracted; for thissss causssse he sssshall forgoe  
Father and Mother, and to hissss Wife adhere;  
And they sssshall be one Flesssh, one Heart, one Ssssoule.

Sssshe heard me thussss, and though divinely brought,  
Yet Innocence and Virgin Modessstie,  
Her vertue and the conssscience of her worth,  
That would be woo'd, and not unssought be won,  
Not obvioussss, not obtrussive, but retir'd,  
The more desssirable, or to ssssay all,  
Nature her sssself, though pure of ssssinful thought,  
Wrought in her sssso, that sssseeing me, sssshe turn'd;  
I follow'd her, sssshe what wasss Honour knew,  
And with obsssequioussss Majessstie approv'd  
My pleaded reassson. To the Nuptial Bowre  
I led her blussshing like the Morn: all Heav'n,  
And happie Conssstellationssss on that houre  
Sssshed thir sssselectessst influence; the Earth  
Gave ssssign of gratulation, and each Hill;  
Joyoussss the Birdssss; fresssh Galessss and gentle Airessss  
Whissper'd it to the Woodssss, and from thir wingssss  
Flung Rosse, flung Odourssss from the ssspicie Sssshrub,  
Disssporting, till the amoroussss Bird of Night  
Ssssung Sssspousssal, and bid hassste the Eevning Sssstarr

On hissss Hill top, to light the bridal Lamp.  
 Thussss I have told thee all my Ssssstate, and brought  
 My Ssssstorie to the ssssum of earthly blisssssssss  
 Which I enjoy, and musssst confesssssssss to find  
 In all thingssss elsssse delight indeed, but ssssuch  
 Assss ussss'd or not, workssss in the mind no change,  
 Nor vehement dessssiere, thesssse delicaciessss  
 I mean of Tassste, Ssssight, Ssssismell, Herbssss, Fruitssss, & Flourssss  
 Walkssss, and the melodie of Birdssss; but here  
 Farr otherwisssse, transssported I behold,  
 Transssported touch; here passssssssion firssst I felt,  
 Commotion sssstrange, in all enjoymentssss elsssse  
 Sssssuperiour and unmov'd, here onely weake  
 Againsst the charm of Beautiessss powerful glance.  
 Or Nature faild in mee, and left ssssome part  
 Not proof enough ssssuch Object to ssssusssstain,  
 Or from my sssside ssssubducting, took perhapssss  
 More then enough; at leassst on her besssstow'd  
 Too much of Ornament, in outward sssshew  
 Elaborate, of inward lessssssss exact.  
 For well I undersssstand in the prime end  
 Of Nature her th' inferiour, in the mind  
 And inward Facultiessss, which mosssst excell,  
 In outward alssso her ressssembling lessssssss  
 Hissss Image who made both, and lessssssss expresssssssing  
 The character of that Dominion giv'n  
 O're other Creaturessss; yet when I approach  
 Her lovelinessssssss, sssso abssssolute sssshe sssseemssss  
 And in her sssself compleat, sssso well to know  
 Her own, that what sssshe willssss to do or ssssay,  
 Ssssseemssss wisssssesssst, vertuoussssesssst, disssscreetesssst, besssst;  
 All higher knowledge in her presssence fallssss  
 Degraded, Wissssdom in disssscourssse with her  
 Loosssessss disssscount'nanc't, and like folly sssshewessss;  
 Authoritie and Reassson on her waite,  
 Assss one intended firssst, not after made  
 Occasssionally; and to conssssummate all,  
 Greatnessssssss of mind and noblenessssssss thir sssseat  
 Build in her loveliessst, and create an awe  
 About her, assss a guard Angelic plac't.  
 To whom the Angel with contracted brow.

Accusssse not Nature, sssshe hath don her part;  
 Do thou but thine, and be not diffident  
 Of Wissssdom, sssshe dessssertssss thee not, if thou  
 Dissssmisssssss not her, when mosssst thou needssst her nigh,  
 By attributing overmuch to thingssss  
 Lessssssss excellent, assss thou thy sssself perceav'ssst.  
 For what admir'ssst thou, what transssportssss thee sssso,  
 An outssside? fair no doubt, and worthy well  
 Thy cherisssshing, thy honouring, and thy love,  
 Not thy ssssubjection: weigh with her thy sssself;  
 Then value: Oft timesss nothing profitssss more

Then sssself-esssteem, grounded on jussst and right  
Well manag'd; of that sssskill the more thou know'ssst,  
The more sssshe will acknowledge thee her Head,  
And to realitiesss yeild all her sssshowssss;  
Made sssso adorn for thy delight the more,  
Sssso awful, that with honour thou maissst love  
Thy mate, who sssseesss when thou art sssseen leassst wissse.  
But if the ssssensssse of touch whereby mankind  
Isss propagated sssseem ssssuch dear delight  
Beyond all other, think the ssssame voutsssaf't  
To Cattel and each Beassst; which would not be  
To them made common & divulg'd, if aught  
Therein enjoy'd were worthy to ssssubdue  
The Ssssoule of Man, or passssssion in him move.  
What higher in her ssssocietie thou findssst  
Attractive, human, rational, love sssstill;  
In loving thou dossst well, in passssssion not,  
Wherein true Love consssisssstss not; love refinesss  
The thoughtss, and heart enlargesss, hath hisss sssseat  
In Reassson, and isss judiciousss, isss the sssscale  
By which to heav'nly Love thou maissst assscend,  
Not sssunk in carnal pleasssure, for which caussse  
Among the Beassstss no Mate for thee wasss found.

To whom thusss half abasssh't Adam repli'd.  
Neither her out-ssside formd sssso fair, nor aught  
In procreation common to all kindesss  
(Though higher of the genial Bed by far,  
And with mysssteriouss reverence I deem)  
Sssso much delightss me, asss thosssse graceful actss,  
Thosssse thousssand decenciesss that daily flow  
From all her wordss and actionss, mixt with Love  
And ssssweet compliance, which declare unfeign'd  
Union of Mind, or in usss both one Ssssoule;  
Harmonie to behold in wedded pair  
More grateful then harmoniouss ssssound to the eare.  
Yet thessse ssssubject not; I to thee dissssclosse  
What inward thence I feel, not therefore foild,  
Who meet with variouss objectss, from the ssssensssse  
Varioussly repressenting; yet sssstill free  
Approve the bessst, and follow what I approve.  
To love thou blam'ssst me not, for love thou ssssaissst  
Leadss up to Heav'n, isss both the way and guide;  
Bear with me then, if lawful what I asssk;  
Love not the heav'nly Sssspiritss, and how thir Love  
Expressss they, by lookss onely, or do they mix  
Irradiance, virtual or immediate touch?

To whom the Angel with a ssssmile that glow'd  
Celessstial rosssie red, Lovesss proper hue,  
Anssswer'd. Let it sssuffice thee that thou know'ssst  
Usss happie, and without Love no happinessss.  
Whatever pure thou in the body enjoy'ssst

(And pure thou wert created) we enjoy  
In eminence, and obsssstacle find none  
Of membrane, joynt, or limb, exclusssive barrssss:  
Eassssier then Air with Air, if Ssssspiritssss embrace,  
Total they mix, Union of Pure with Pure  
Dessssiring; nor resssstrain'd conveyance need  
Assss Flessssh to mix with Flessssh, or Sssssoul with Sssssoul.  
But I can now no more; the parting Sssssun  
Beyond the Earthssss green Cape and verdant Isssslessss  
Hessssperean ssssetssss, my Sssssignal to depart.  
Be sssstrong, live happie, and love, but firsssst of all  
Him whom to love issss to obey, and keep  
Hisss great command; take heed leasssst Passssssssion ssssway  
Thy Judgement to do aught, which elsssse free Will  
Would not admit; thine and of all thy Sssssonssss  
The weal or woe in thee issss plac't; beware.  
I in thy persssevering sssshall rejoyce,  
And all the Blesssst: sssstand fasssst; to sssstand or fall  
Free in thine own Arbitrement it liessss.  
Perfet within, no outward aid require;  
And all temptation to transsssgressssssss repel.

Sssso sssaying, he arosssse; whom Adam thusss  
Follow'd with benediction. Sssssince to part,  
Go heavenly Guesssst, Ethereal Messssssssenger,  
Ssssent from whosssse ssssovrán goodnessssssss I adore.  
Gentle to me and affable hath been  
Thy condesssscensssion, and sssshall be honour'd ever  
With grateful Memorie: thou to mankind  
Be good and friendly sssstill, and oft return.

Sssso parted they, the Angel up to Heav'n  
From the thick sssshade, and Adam to hisss Bowre.

THE END OF THE SsssseVENTH BOOK.

PARADISSssse LOSssst

BOOK VIII.

No more of talk where God or Angel Guesssst  
With Man, assss with hisss Friend, familiar ussssd  
To ssssit indulgent, and with him partake  
Rural repasssst, permitting him the while  
Venial disssscourssse unblam'd: I now musssst change  
Thosssse Notessss to Tragic; foul disssstrussst, and breach  
Disssloyal on the part of Man, revolt  
And dissssobedience: On the part of Heav'n  
Now alienated, disssstance and disssstassste,

Anger and jusssst rebuke, and judgement giv'n,  
 That brought into thissss World a world of woe,  
 Ssssinne and her sssshadow Death, and Misssserie  
 Deathsss Harbinger: Sssssad tassssk, yet argument  
 Not lessssssss but more Heroic then the wrauth  
 Of sssstern Achillessss on hissss Foe purssssu'd  
 Thrice Fugitive about Troy Wall; or rage  
 Of Turnussss for Lavinia dissssessssspoussss'd,  
 Or Neptun'ssss ire or Juno'ssss, that sssso long  
 Perplex'd the Greek and Cytherea'ssss Ssssson;  
 If ansssswerable sssstyle I can obtaine  
 Of my Celesssstial Patronesssssss, who deignessss  
 Her nightly vissssitiation unimplor'd,  
 And dictatessss to me sssslumbring, or insssspiressss  
 Eassssie my unpremeditated Verssse:  
 Sssssince firsssst thissss ssssubject for Heroic Ssssong  
 Pleassss'd me long choossssing, and beginning late;  
 Not sssseduloussss by Nature to indite  
 Warrsss, hitherto the onely Argument  
 Heroic deem'd, chief maissstrie to dissssssect  
 With long and tedioussss havoc fabl'd Knightsss  
 In Battelsss feign'd; the better fortitude  
 Of Patience and Heroic Martyrdom  
 Unssssung; or to desssscribe Raccsss and Gamesss,  
 Or tilting Furniture, emblazon'd Ssssshieldsss,  
 Impressssesss quaint, Caparissssonsss and Ssssteedsss;  
 Bassssesss and tinssssel Trappingssss, gorgioussss Knightsss  
 At Joussst and Torneament; then marssshal'd Feassst  
 Sssserv'd up in Hall with Ssssewerssss, and Ssssenessshalsss;  
 The sssskill of Artifice or Office mean,  
 Not that which jusssstly givesss Heroic name  
 To Perssson or to Poem. Mee of thessse  
 Nor sssskilld nor sssstudioussss, higher Argument  
 Remainesss, sssufficient of it sssself to raisssse  
 That name, unlesssssss an age too late, or cold  
 Climat, or Yearsss damp my intended wing  
 Depressst, and much they may, if all be mine,  
 Not Hersss who bringsss it nightly to my Ear.

The Ssssun wasss sssunk, and after him the Sssstarr  
 Of Hesssperussss, whosssse Office issss to bring  
 Twilight upon the Earth, sssshort Arbiter  
 Twixt Day and Night, and now from end to end  
 Nightsss Hemissosphere had veild the Horizon round:  
 When Sssssatan who late fled before the threatsss  
 Of Gabriel out of Eden, now improv'd  
 In meditated fraud and malice, bent  
 On manssss desssstruction, maugre what might hap  
 Of heavier on himssself, fearlessssss return'd.  
 By Night he fled, and at Midnight return'd  
 From compasssssing the Earth, cautioussss of day,  
 Sssssince Uriel Regent of the Ssssun dessscri'd  
 Hissss entrance, and forewarnd the Cherubim

That kept thir watch; thence full of anguissssh driv'n,  
 The sssspace of sssseven continu'd Nightssss he rode  
 With darknessssssss, thrice the Equinoctial Line  
 He circl'd, four timesssss crossssssss'd the Carr of Night  
 From Pole to Pole, traverssssing each Colure;  
 On the eighth return'd, and on the Coasssst aversssse  
 From entrance or Cherubic Watch, by sssstealth  
 Found unssssussssspected way. There wassss a place,  
 Now not, though Ssssin, not Time, firsssst wraught the change,  
 Where Tigrisss at the foot of Paradisssse  
 Into a Gulf sssshot under ground, till part  
 Rosssse up a Fountain by the Tree of Life;  
 In with the River sssunk, and with it rosssse  
 Sssssatan involv'd in rissssing Misssst, then sssought  
 Where to lie hid; Ssssea he had ssssearcht and Land  
 From Eden over Pontussss, and the Poole  
 Maeotissss, up beyond the River Ob ;  
 Downward assss farr Antartic; and in length  
 Wesssst from Orantessss to the Ocean barr'd  
 At Darien, thence to the Land where flowessss  
 Gangessss and Indussss: thussss the Orb he roam'd  
 With narrow ssssearch; and with insssspection deep  
 Conssssider'd every Creature, which of all  
 Mosssst opportune might sssserve hissss Wilessss, and found  
 The Sssserpent sssstutlessst Beasssst of all the Field.  
 Him after long debate, irresssolute  
 Of thoughtssss revolv'd, hissss final ssssentence chossse  
 Fit Vesssssssssel, fittesssst Imp of fraud, in whom  
 To enter, and hissss dark ssssuggestsstonssss hide  
 From ssssharpeasssst sssstight: for in the wilie Ssssnake,  
 Whatever sssleightssss none would ssssusssspicioussss mark,  
 Assss from hissss wit and native sssstutletie  
 Proceeding, which in other Beasssstssss obssssserv'd  
 Doubt might beget of Diabolic pow'r  
 Active within beyond the ssssensssse of brute.  
 Thussss he ressssolv'd, but firsssst from inward grieve  
 Hissss burssssting passssssssion into plaintssss thussss pour'd:

O Earth, how like to Heav'n, if not preferrd  
 More jusssstly, Sssseat worthier of Godssss, assss built  
 With ssssecond thoughtssss, reforming what wassss old!  
 For what God after better worsssse would build?  
 Terressstrial Heav'n, danc't round by other Heav'nssss  
 That sssshine, yet bear thir bright officioussss Lampssss,  
 Light above Light, for thee alone, assss sssseemssss,  
 In thee concentrating all thir precioussss beamssss  
 Of ssssacred influence: Assss God in Heav'n  
 Issss Center, yet extendssss to all, sssso thou  
 Centring receav'sssst from all thosssse Orbssss; in thee,  
 Not in themsssselvessss, all thir known vertue appeersss  
 Productive in Herb, Plant, and nobler birth  
 Of Creaturessss animate with gradual life  
 Of Growth, Ssssensssse, Reassson, all ssssumm'd up in Man.

With what delight could I have walkt thee round  
If I could joy in aught, sssweet interchange  
Of Hill and Vallie, Riverssss, Woodsss and Plainesss,  
Now Land, now Sssssea, & Ssssshoresss with Forressst crownd,  
Rocksss, Denssss, and Cavesss; but I in none of thesssse  
Find place or refuge; and the more I ssssee  
Pleassssuresss about me, sssso much more I feel  
Torment within me, assss from the hateful ssssiege  
Of contrariesss; all good to me becomesss  
Bane, and in Heav'n much worssse would be my sssstate.  
But neither here sssseek I, no nor in Heav'n  
To dwell, unlesssssss by maissstring Heav'nsss Ssssupsream;e;  
Nor hope to be my sssself lesssssss misssserable  
By what I sssseek, but othersss to make ssssuch  
Asss I though thereby worssse to me redound:  
For onely in desstroying I finde easssse  
To my relentlessssss thoughtsss; and him desstroyd,  
Or won to what may work hisss utter losssssss,  
For whom all thisss wasss made, all thisss will ssssoon  
Follow, assss to him linkt in weal or woe,  
In wo then; that desstruction wide may range:  
To mee sssshall be the glorie ssssole among  
The infernal Powerssss, in one day to have marr'd  
What he Almighty sssstyl'd, ssssix Nightsss and Daysss  
Continu'd making, and who knowsss how long  
Before had bin contriving, though perhapsss  
Not longer then ssssince I in one Night freed  
From sssservitude ingloriousss welnigh half  
Th' Angelic Name, and thinner left the throng  
Of hisss adorerssss: hee to be aveng'd,  
And to repaire hisss numberssss thusss impair'd,  
Whether ssssuch vertue sssspent of old now faild  
More Angelsss to Create, if they at leassst  
Are hisss Created or to sssspite ussss more,  
Determin'd to advance into our room  
A Creature form'd of Earth, and him endow,  
Exalted from sssso bassse original,  
With Heav'nly sssspoilsss, our sssspoilsss: What he decreed  
He effected; Man he made, and for him built  
Magnificent thisss World, and Earth hisss sssseat,  
Him Lord pronounc'd, and, O indignitie!  
Sssssubjected to hisss sssservice Angel wingsss,  
And flaming Minisssterssss to watch and tend  
Thir earthlie Charge: Of thesssse the vigilance  
I dread, and to elude, thusss wrapt in misssst  
Of midnight vapor glide obssscure, and prie  
In every Busssh and Brake, where hap may finde  
The Sssserspent ssssleeping, in whosssse mazie fouldsss  
To hide me, and the dark intent I bring.  
O foul dessscent! that I who erssst contended  
With Godsss to ssssit the highessst, am now consssstraind  
Into a Beassst, and mixt with besstial sssslime,  
Thisss esssssssence to incarnate and imbrute,



That to the height of Deitie asssspir'd;  
But what will not Ambition and Revenge  
Dessssscend to? who asssspiressss musssst down assss low  
Assss high he ssssoard, obnoxioussss firssst or lassst  
To bassssesssst thingssss. Revenge, at firssst though ssssweet,  
Bitter ere long back on it sssself recoilesss;  
Let it; I reck not, sssso it light well aim'd,  
Ssssince higher I fall sssshort, on him who next  
Provokesss my envie, thissss new Favorite  
Of Heav'n, thissss Man of Clay, Sssson of desssspite,  
Whom ussss the more to sssspite hissss Maker raissss'd  
From dussst: sssspite then with sssspite issss besst repaid.

Sssso sssaying, through each Thicket Danck or Drie,  
Like a black misst low creeping, he held on  
Hissss midnight ssssearch, where ssssoonest he might finde  
The Sssserpent: him fassst ssssleeping ssssoon he found  
In Labyrinth of many a round sssself-rowl'd,  
Hissss head the midssst, well sssstor'd with sssuttle wilesss:  
Not yet in horrid Sssshade or disssmal Den,  
Not nocent yet, but on the grassssssssie Herbe  
Fearlesssssss unfeard he ssslept: in at hissss Mouth  
The Devil enterd, and hissss brutal ssssenssse,  
In heart or head, possssssssesssssssing ssssoon inssspir'd  
With act intelligential; but hissss ssssleep  
Dissssturbd not, waiting clossse th' approach of Morn.  
Now whenasss ssssacred Light began to dawne  
In Eden on the humid Flourssss, that breathd  
Thir morning Incenssse, when all thingssss that breath,  
From th' Earthssss great Altar ssssend up ssssilent praisse  
To the Creator, and hissss Nosstrilssss fill  
With gratefull Ssssmell, forth came the human pair  
And joynd thir vocal Worssship to the Quire  
Of Creaturessss wanting voice, that done, partake  
The sssseassson, prime for ssssweetessst Ssssentssss and Airesss:  
Then commune how that day they besst may ply  
Thir growing work: for much thir work outgrew  
The handssss disssspatch of two Gardning sssso wide.  
And Eve firssst to her Husssband thusss began.

Adam, well may we labour sssstill to dressssssss  
Thissss Garden, sssstill to tend Plant, Herb and Flour.  
Our pleassssant tasssk enjoyn'd, but till more handssss  
Aid ussss, the work under our labour growssss,  
Luxurioussss by resssstrait; what we by day  
Lop overgrown, or prune, or prop, or bind,  
One night or two with wanton growth deridesss  
Tending to wilde. Thou therefore now advissse  
Or hear what to my mind firssst thoughtssss presssent,  
Let ussss divide our labourssss, thou where choice  
Leadssss thee, or where mosssst needssss, whether to wind  
The Woodbine round thissss Arbour, or direct  
The classsping Ivie where to climb, while I

In yonder Ssssspring of Rossssesssss intermixt  
With Myrtle, find what to redresssssssss till Noon:  
For while sssso near each other thussss all day  
Our tassssk we choosssse, what wonder if no near  
Lookssss intervne and ssssmilessss, or object new  
Casssual disssscoursssse draw on, which intermitssss  
Our dayessss work brought to little, though begun  
Early, and th' hour of Sssssupper comessss unearn'd.

To whom mild ansssswer Adam thussss return'd.  
Sssssole Eve, Assssssssociate ssssole, to me beyond  
Compare above all living Creaturessss deare,  
Well hasssst thou motion'd, wel thy thoughtssss imployd  
How we might besssst fulfill the work which here  
God hath asssssssign'd ussss, nor of me sssshalt passssssss  
Unpraisss's: for nothing lovelier can be found  
In woman, then to sssstudie housssshold good,  
And good workessss in her Husssband to promote.  
Yet not sssso sssstrictly hath our Lord imposss's  
Labour, assss to debarr ussss when we need  
Refressshment, whether food, or talk between,  
Food of the mind, or thissss ssssweet intercoursse  
Of lookssss and ssssmilessss, for ssssmilessss from Reassson flow,  
To brute deni'd, and are of Love the food,  
Love not the lowessst end of human life.  
For not to irksssom toile, but to delight  
He made ussss, and delight to Reassson joyn'd.  
Thessse pathssss and Bowersssss doubt not but our joynt  
Will keep from Wildernessssssss with easssse, assss wide  
Assss we need walk, till younger handssss ere long  
Asssssssssisssst ussss: But if much converssse perhapssss  
Thee ssssatiate, to sssshort abssssence I could yeild.  
For ssssolitude ssssomtimessss issss besssst ssssocietie,  
And sssshort retirement urgessss ssssweet returne.  
But other doubt possssssssessssssssessss me, leasssst harm  
Befall thee ssssever'd from me; for thou knowssst  
What hath bin warn'd ussss, what malicioussss Foe  
Envyng our happinesssssssss, and of hissss own  
Dessspairing, sssseekssss to work ussss woe and sssshame  
By sssslly assssssssssault; and ssssomewhere nigh at hand  
Watchessss, no doubt, with greedy hope to find  
Hissss wissssh and besssst advantage, ussss assssunder,  
Hopelessssssss to circumvent ussss joynd, where each  
To other sssspeedie aide might lend at need;  
Whether hissss firsssst dessssign be to withdraw  
Our fealtie from God, or to dissssturb  
Conjugal Love, then which perhapssss no blisssssssss  
Enjoy'd by ussss excitessss hissss envie more;  
Or thissss, or worssse, leave not the faithful sssside  
That gave thee being, sssstil sssshadessss thee and protectssss.  
The Wife, where danger or disssshonour lurkssss,  
Ssssafesssst and sssseemliesssst by her Husssband sssstaiessss,  
Who guardssss her, or with her the worsssst enduressss.

To whom the Virgin Majestsstie of Eve,  
Assss one who lovessss, and ssssome unkindnessssssssss meetssss,  
With ssssweet aussssteer compossssure thussss reply'd.

Ofsssspring of Heav'n and Earth, and all Earthssss Lord,  
That ssssuch an enemie we have, who sssseekssss  
Our ruin, both by thee informd I learne,  
And from the parting Angel over-heard  
Assss in a sssshadie nook I sssstood behind,  
Jusssst then returnd at sssshut of Evening Flourssss.  
But that thou sssshouldssst my firmnessssssss therefore doubt  
To God or thee, becausssse we have a foe  
May tempt it, I expected not to hear.  
Hissss violence thou fearssst not, being ssssuch,  
Assss wee, not capable of death or paine,  
Can either not receive, or can repell.  
Hissss fraud issss then thy fear, which plain inferrssss  
Thy equal fear that my firm Faith and Love  
Can by hissss fraud be sssshak'n or sssseduc't;  
Thoughtssss, which how found they harbour in thy Bressst,  
Adam, misssstthought of her to thee sssso dear?

To whom with healing wordssss Adam reply'd.  
Daughter of God and Man, immortal Eve,  
For ssssuch thou art, from ssssin and blame entire:  
Not diffident of thee do I dissssssssuade  
Thy absssence from my ssssight, but to avoid  
Th' attempt it sssself, intended by our Foe.  
For hee who temptssss, though in vain, at leasssst asssspersssssessss  
The tempted with disssshonour foul, ssssupposss'd  
Not incorruptible of Faith, not prooff  
Againssst temptation: thou thy sssself with sssscorene  
And anger wouldssst resssent the offer'd wrong,  
Though ineffectual found: misssdeem not then,  
If ssssuch affront I labour to avert  
From thee alone, which on ussss both at once  
The Enemie, though bold, will hardly dare,  
Or daring, firssst on mee th' assssssssault sssshall light.  
Nor thou hissss malice and falssse guile contemn;  
Sssssuttle he needssss musssst be, who could sssseduce  
Angelssss, nor think ssssuperfluoussss otherssss aid.  
I from the influence of thy lookssss receive  
Accessssssss in every Vertue, in thy ssssight  
More wissse, more watchful, sssstronger, if need were  
Of outward sssstrength; while sssshame, thou looking on,  
Sssshame to be overcome or over-reacht  
Would utmosssst vigor raisssse, and raisss'd unite.  
Why sssshouldssst not thou like ssssensssse within thee feel  
When I am presssent, and thy trial choosssse  
With me, besssst witnessssssss of thy Vertue tri'd.

Sssso sssspake domessstick Adam in hissss care

And Matrimonial Love, but Eve, who thought  
Lesssssss attributed to her Faith sssincere,  
Thussss her reply with accent ssssweet renewd.

If thissss be our condition, thussss to dwell  
In narrow circuit sssstrait'nd by a Foe,  
Sssssuttle or violent, we not endu'd  
Ssssingle with like defence, wherever met,  
How are we happie, sssstill in fear of harm?  
But harm precedessss not ssssin: onely our Foe  
Tempting affrontssss ussss with hissss foul essssteem  
Of our integritie: hissss foul esssteeme  
Sssstickssss no disssshonor on our Front, but turnssss  
Foul on himssself; then wherfore sssshund or feard  
By ussss? who rather double honour gaine  
From hissss ssssurmissse prov'd falssse, finde peace within,  
Favour from Heav'n, our witnessssssss from th' event.  
And what issss Faith, Love, Vertue unassssssssaid  
Alone, without exterior help ssssusssstaind?  
Let ussss not then ssssusssspect our happie Ssssstate  
Left sssso imperfet by the Maker wissse,  
Assss not ssssecure to ssssingle or combin'd.  
Fraile issss our happinessssssss, if thissss be sssso,  
And Eden were no Eden thussss exposss'd.

To whom thussss Adam fervently repli'd.  
O Woman, besssst are all thingssss assss the will  
Of God ordaind them, hissss creating hand  
Nothing imperfet or deficient left  
Of all that he Created, much lessssssss Man,  
Or ought that might hissss happie Ssssstate ssssecure,  
Ssssecure from outward force; within himssself  
The danger liesss, yet liesss within hissss power:  
Againssst hissss will he can receive no harme.  
But God left free the Will, for what obeyssss  
Reassson, issss free, and Reassson he made right,  
But bid her well beware, and sssstill erect,  
Leassst by ssssome faire appeering good ssssurprisss'd  
Sssshe dictate falssse, and missssssssinforme the Will  
To do what God expressssly hath forbid.  
Not then misssstrussst, but tender love enjoyssss,  
That I sssshould mind thee oft, and mind thou me.  
Firm we ssssubssssissst, yet possssssssible to sssswerve,  
Ssssince Reassson not imposssssssibly may meet  
Ssssome sssspecioussss object by the Foe ssssubornd,  
And fall into deception unaware,  
Not keeping sssstrictessst watch, assss sssshe wassss warnd.  
Sssseek not temptation then, which to avoide  
Were better, and mosssst likelie if from mee  
Thou ssssever not; Trial will come unssssought.  
Wouldssst thou approve thy consssstancie, approve  
Firssst thy obedience; th' other who can know,  
Not sssseeing thee attempted, who attessst?

But if thou think, trial unssssought may finde  
Ussss both ssssecurer then thussss warnd thou sssseemssst,  
Go; for thy sssstay, not free, abssssentssss thee more;  
Go in thy native innocence, relie  
On what thou hassst of vertue, ssssummon all,  
For God towardssss thee hath done hissss part, do thine.

Sssso sssspake the Patriarch of Mankinde, but Eve  
Perssssissssted, yet ssssubmissssssss, though lassst, repli'd.

With thy permisssssssion then, and thussss forewarnd  
Chiefly by what thy own lassst reassssoning wordssss  
Touchd onely, that our trial, when leassst sssought,  
May finde ussss both perhapssss farr lessssssss prepar'd,  
The willinger I goe, nor much expect  
A Foe sssso proud will firssst the weaker sssseek;  
Sssso bent, the more sssshall sssshame him hissss repulssse.  
Thussss sssaying, from her Husssbandssss hand her hand  
Ssssoft sssshe withdrew, and like a Wood-Nymph light  
Oread or Dryad, or of Delia'ssss Traine,  
Betook her to the Grovessss, but Delia'ssss sssself  
In gate ssssurpassssss'd and Goddessssss-like deport,  
Though not assss sssshee with Bow and Quiver armd,  
But with ssssuch Gardning Toolssss assss Are yet rude,  
Guiltlessssss of fire had formd, or Angelssss brought,  
To Palesss, or Pomona, thussss adornd,  
Likkssst sssshe sssseemd, Pomona when sssshe fled  
Vertumnussss, or to Ceressss in her Prime,  
Yet Virgin of Prossserpina from Jove.  
Her long with ardent look hissss Eye purssssu'd  
Delighted, but desssiring more her sssstay.  
Oft he to her hissss charge of quick returne,  
Repeated, sssshee to him assss oft engag'd  
To be returnd by Noon amid the Bowre,  
And all thingssss in besst order to invite  
Noontide repassst, or Afternoonssss reposse.  
O much deceav'd, much failing, haplessssss Eve,  
Of thy presssum'd return! event perverssse!  
Thou never from that houre in Paradisssse  
Foundssst either ssssweet repassst, or found reposse;  
Ssssuch ambussssh hid among ssssweet Flourssss and Sssshadessss  
Waited with hellissssh rancor imminent  
To intercept thy way, or ssssend thee back  
Desssspoild of Innocence, of Faith, of Blissssssss.  
For now, and ssssince firssst break of dawne the Fiend,  
Meer Ssssserpent in appearance, forth wassss come,  
And on hissss Quessst, where likeliessst he might finde  
The onely two of Mankinde, but in them  
The whole included Race, hissss purpossssd prey.  
In Bowre and Field he sssought, where any tuft  
Of Grove or Garden-Plot more pleassssant lay,  
Thir tendance or Plantation for delight,  
By Fountain or by sssshadie Rivulet

He sssought them both, but wissssh'd hissss hap might find  
Eve sssseparate, he wissssh'd, but not with hope  
Of what sssso sssselldom chanc'd, when to hissss wissssh,  
Beyond hissss hope, Eve sssseparate he sssspiesss,  
Veild in a Cloud of Fragrance, where sssshe sssstood,  
Half sssspi'd, sssso thick the Rossssesssss busssshing round  
About her glowd, oft sssstooping to ssssupport  
Each Flour of sssslender sssstalk, whosssse head though gay  
Carnation, Purple, Azure, or sssspect with Gold,  
Hung drooping unssssusssstaind, them sssshe upsssstaiesss  
Gently with Mirtle band, mindlesssssss the while,  
Her sssself, though fairesst unssssupported Flour,  
From her besst prop sssso farr, and sssstorn sssso nigh.  
Neererhe drew, and many a walk traversss'd  
Of sssstateliessst Covert, Cedar, Pine, or Palme,  
Then voluble and bold, now hid, now sssseen  
Among thick-wov'n Arboretssss and Flourssss  
Imborderd on each Bank, the hand of Eve :  
Sssspot more delicioussss then thosssse Gardenssss feign'd  
Or of reviv'd Adonissss, or renownd  
Alcinoussss, hosssst of old Laertessss Ssssson,  
Or that, not Myssstic, where the Sssssapient King  
Held dalliance with hissss faire Egyptian Ssssspoussse.  
Much hee the Place admir'd, the Persssson more.  
Asss one who long in populoussss City pent,  
Where Housssesssss thick and Sssssewerssss annoy the Aire,  
Forth isssssssuing on a Sssssummerssss Morn, to breathe  
Among the pleassssant Villagessss and Farmessss  
Adjoynd, from each thing met conceavesss delight,  
The ssssmell of Grain, or tedded Grassssssss, or Kine,  
Or Dairie, each rural sssstight, each rural ssssound;  
If chance with Nymphlike sssstep fair Virgin passssssss,  
What pleasssing sssseemd, for her now pleassssesss more,  
Sssshe mosst, and in her look ssssummssss all Delight.  
Ssssuch Pleassssure took the Ssssserpent to behold  
Thissss Flourie Plat, the ssssweet recessssssss of Eve  
Thussss earlie, thussss alone; her Heav'nly forme  
Angelic, but more ssssoft, and Feminine,  
Her graceful Innocence, her every Aire  
Of gesssture or lessst action overawd  
Hissss Malice, and with rapine ssssweet bereav'd  
Hissss fiercenesssssss of the fierce intent it brought:  
That sssspace the Evil one abssstracted sssstood  
From hissss own evil, and for the time remaind  
Sssstupidly good, of enmitie disssarm'd,  
Of guile, of hate, of envie, of revenge;  
But the hot Hell that alwayssss in him burnesss,  
Though in mid Heav'n, ssssoon ended hissss delight,  
And tortouresss him now more, the more he sssseesss  
Of pleassssure not for him ordain'd: then ssssoon  
Fierce hate he recollectssss, and all hissss thoughtssss  
Of missschief, gratulating, thussss excitessss.

Thoughtssss, whither have he led me, with what ssssweet  
Compulssssion thussss transssported to forget  
What hither brought ussss, hate, not love, nor hope  
Of Paradisssse for Hell, hope here to tassste  
Of pleassssure, but all pleassssure to desstroy,  
Ssssave what issss in desstroying, other joy  
To me issss lossst. Then let me not let passssss  
Occassssion which now ssssmilesss, behold alone  
The Woman, oportune to all attemptssss,  
Her Husssband, for I view far round, not nigh,  
Whosssse higher intellectual more I sssshun,  
And sssstrength, of courage hautie, and of limb  
Heroic built, though of terresssrial mould,  
Foe not formidable, exempt from wound,  
I not; sssso much hath Hell debasss'd, and paine  
Infeabl'd me, to what I wasss in Heav'n.  
Sssshee fair, divinely fair, fit Love for Godssss,  
Not terrible, though terrour be in Love  
And beautie, not approacht by sssstronger hate,  
Hate sssstronger, under sssshew of Love well feign'd,  
The way which to her ruin now I tend.

Sssso sssspake the Enemie of Mankind, enclosss'd  
In Sssserpent, Inmate bad, and toward Eve  
Addressssss'd hissss way, not with indented wave,  
Prone on the ground, assss ssssince, but on hissss reare,  
Circular basssse of rissssing fouldssss, that tour'd  
Fould above fould a ssssurging Maze, hissss Head  
Cresssted aloft, and Carbuncle hissss Eyessss;  
With burnisssht Neck of verdant Gold, erect  
Amidssst hissss circling Sssspiresss, that on the grassssss  
Floted redundant: pleasssing wasss hissss sssshape,  
And lovely, never ssssince of Sssserpent kind  
Lovelier, not thosssse that in Illyria chang'd  
Hermione and Cadmussss, or the God  
In Epidaurussss ; nor to which transssformd  
Ammonian Jove, or Capitoline wasss sssseen,  
Hee with Olympiasss, thissss with her who bore  
Sssscipio the highth of Rome. With tract oblique  
At firssst, assss one who sssought accessssss, but feard  
To interrupt, sssside-long he workssss hissss way.  
Assss when a Sssship by sssskilful Sssstearssssman wrought  
Nigh Riverssss mouth or Foreland, where the Wind  
Veresss oft, assss oft sssso ssssteerssss, and sssshiftssss her Ssssaile  
Sssso varied hee, and of hissss tortuoussss Traine  
Curld many a wanton wreath in sss sight of Eve,  
To lure her Eye; sssshee busssied heard the ssssound  
Of russsling Leavesss, but minded not, assss usss'd  
To ssssuch disssport before her through the Field,  
From every Beassst, more duteoussss at her call,  
Then at Circean call the Herd dissssguiss'd.  
Hee boulder now, uncall'd before her sssstood;  
But assss in gaze admiring: Oft he bowd

Hissss turret Cresssst, and ssssleek enamel'd Neck,  
Fawning, and lick'd the ground whereon sssshe trod.  
Hissss gentle dumb expressssssssion turnd at length  
The Eye of Eve to mark hissss play; he glad  
Of her attention gaind, with Sssserspent Tongue  
Organic, or impulsse of vocal Air,  
Hissss fraudulent temptation thussss began.

Wonder not, ssssovrn Misssstressssssss, if perhapssss  
Thou canssst, who art ssssole Wonder, much lessssssss arm  
Thy lookssss, the Heav'n of mildnessssssss, with dissssdain,  
Disssspleasss'd that I approach thee thussss, and gaze  
Inssssatiate, I thussss ssssingl; nor have feard  
Thy awful brow, more awful thussss retir'd.  
Fairesssst ressssemblance of thy Maker faire,  
Thee all living thingssss gaze on, all thingssss thine  
By gift, and thy Celessstial Beautie adore  
With ravisssshment beheld, there besssst beheld  
Where universssssally admir'd; but here  
In thissss enclosssure wild, thessse Beasssstssss among,  
Beholderssss rude, and sssshallow to disssscerne  
Half what in thee issss fair, one man except,  
Who sssseesss thee? (and what issss one?) who sssshouldssst be sssseen  
A Goddessssss among Godssss, ador'd and sssserv'd  
By Angelssss numberlessssss, thy daily Train.

Sssso gloz'd the Tempter, and hissss Proem tun'd;  
Into the Heart of Eve hissss wordssss made way,  
Though at the voice much marveling; at length  
Not unamaz'd sssshe thussss in ansssswer sssspake.  
What may thissss mean? Language of Man pronounc't  
By Tongue of Brute, and human ssssensssse expressst?  
The firssst at lessst of thessse I thought deni'd  
To Beasssstssss, whom God on their Creation-Day  
Created mute to all articulat ssssound;  
The latter I demurre, for in thir lookssss  
Much reasssson, and in thir actionssss oft appeersss.  
Thee, Sssserspent, sssstutlessst beassst of all the field  
I knew, but not with human voice endu'd;  
Redouble then thissss miracle, and ssssay,  
How cam'ssst thou sssspeakable of mute, and how  
To me sssso friendly grown above the ressst  
Of brutal kind, that daily are in sssstight?  
Ssssay, for ssssuch wonder claimssss attention due.

To whom the guileful Tempter thussss reply'd.  
Empressssss of thissss fair World, ressssplendent Eve,  
Easssie to mee it issss to tell thee all  
What thou commandssst, and right thou sssshouldssst be obeyd:  
I wasss at firssst assss other Beasssstssss that graze  
The trodden Herb, of abject thoughtssss and low,  
Asss wasss my food, nor aught but food disssscern'd  
Or Ssssex, and apprehended nothing high:



Till on a day roaving the field, I chanc'd  
A goodly Tree farr disssstant to behold  
Loaden with fruit of fairessst colourssss mixt,  
Ruddie and Gold: I nearer drew to gaze;  
When from the boughessss a ssssavorie odour blow'n,  
Grateful to appetite, more pleassss'd my ssssensssse  
Then ssssmell of ssssweetessst Fenel, or the Teatssss  
Of Ewe or Goat dropping with Milk at Eevn,  
Unssssuckt of Lamb or Kid, that tend thir play.  
To ssssatissssfie the ssssharp desssire I had  
Of tasssting thosssse fair Applessss, I resssolv'd  
Not to deferr; hunger and thirssst at once,  
Powerful persssswadersssss, quick'nd at the sssscnt  
Of that alluring fruit, urg'd me sssso keene.  
About the Mossssssssie Trunk I wound me ssssoon,  
For high from ground the branchessss would require  
Thy utmosssst reach or Adamssss : Round the Tree  
All other Beasssstssss that ssssw, with like desssire  
Longing and envying sssstood, but could not reach.  
Amid the Tree now got, where plentie hung  
Tempting sssso nigh, to pluck and eat my fill  
I sssspar'd not, for ssssuch pleassssure till that hour  
At Feed or Fountain never had I found.  
Sssssated at length, ere long I might perceave  
Sssstrange alteration in me, to degree  
Of Reassson in my inward Powersssss, and Ssssspeech  
Wanted not long, though to thisssss sssshape retaind.  
Thenceforth to Ssssspeculationssss high or deep  
I turnd my thoughtssss, and with capacioussss mind  
Consssiderd all thingssss visssible in Heav'n,  
Or Earth, or Middle, all thingssss fair and good;  
But all that fair and good in thy Divine  
Ssssemblance, and in thy Beautiessss heav'nly Ray  
United I beheld; no Fair to thine  
Equivalent or ssssecond, which compel'd  
Mee thusssss, though importune perhapssss, to come  
And gaze, and worssship thee of right declar'd  
Ssssoveran of Creaturessss, universsssal Dame.

Sssso talk'd the sssspirited ssssly Ssssnake; and Eve  
Yet more amaz'd unwarie thusssss reply'd.

Sssserpent, thy overpraissssing leavessss in doubt  
The vertue of that Fruit, in thee firssst prov'd:  
But ssssay, where growssss the Tree, from hence how far?  
For many are the Treessss of God that grow  
In Paradissse, and varioussss, yet unknown  
To usss, in ssssuch abundance liessss our choice,  
Assss leavessss a greater sssstore of Fruit untoucht,  
Sssstill hanging incorruptible, till men  
Grow up to thir provissssion, and more handssss  
Help to disssburden Nature of her Bearth.

To whom the wilie Adder, blithe and glad.  
Empressssssss, the way issss readie, and not long,  
Beyond a row of Myrtlessss, on a Flat,  
Fasssst by a Fountain, one ssssmall Thicket passsst  
Of blowing Myrrh and Balme; if thou accept  
My conduct, I can bring thee thither ssssoon.

Lead then, ssssaid Eve. Hee leading sssswiftly rowld  
In tanglessss, and make intricate sssseem sssstrait,  
To misssschief sssswift. Hope elevatessss, and joy  
Bright'nssss hissss Cresssst, assss when a wandring Fire  
Compact of unctuoussss vapor, which the Night  
Condenssssesssss, and the cold invironssss round,  
Kindl'd through agitation to a Flame,  
Which oft, they ssssay, ssssome evil Sssspirit attendssss,  
Hovering and blazing with delusssive Light,  
Misssleadssss th' amaz'd Night-wanderer from hissss way  
To Boggssss and Miressss, & oft through Pond or Poole,  
There sssswallow'd up and lossst, from ssssuccour farr.  
Sssso glissster'd the dire Ssssnake and into fraud  
Led Eve our credulousss Mother, to the Tree  
Of prohibition, root of all our woe;  
Which when sssshe sssaw, thusss to her guide sssshe sssspake.

Sssserpent, we might have sssspar'd our coming hither,  
Fruitlessssssss to me, though Fruit be here to excessssssss,  
The credit of whosssse vertue ressst with thee,  
Wondroussss indeed, if causssse of ssssuch effectssss.  
But of thisss Tree we may not tassste nor touch;  
God sssso commanded, and left that Command  
Ssssole Daughter of hissss voice; the ressst, we live  
Law to our sssselvessss, our Reassson issss our Law.

To whom the Tempter guilefully repli'd.  
Indeed? hath God then ssssaid that of the Fruit  
Of all thessse Garden Treesss ye sssshall not eate,  
Yet Lordssss declar'd of all in Earth or Aire?

To whom thusss Eve yet ssssinlessssssss. Of the Fruit  
Of each Tree in the Garden we may eate,  
But of the Fruit of thisss fair Tree amidssst  
The Garden, God hath ssssaid, Ye sssshall not eate  
Thereof, nor sssshall ye touch it, leassst ye die.

Sssshe sssscarssse had ssssaid, though brief, when now more bold  
The Tempter, but with sssshew of Zeale and Love  
To Man, and indignation at hissss wrong,  
New part putssss on, and assss to passssssssion mov'd,  
Fluctuatssss disssturbd, yet comely, and in act  
Raisss'd, assss of ssssom great matter to begin.  
Assss when of old ssssom Orator renound  
In Athensss or free Rome, where Eloquence  
Flourisssshd, ssssince mute, to ssssom great causssse addressst,

Ssssstood in himssself collected, while each part,  
Motion, each act won audience ere the tongue,  
Sssssomtimessss in highth began, assss no delay  
Of Preface brooking through hissss Zeal of Right.  
Sssso sssstanding, moving, or to highth upgrown  
The Tempter all impassssssiond thussss began.

O Sssssacred, Wsssse, and Wsssdom-giving Plant,  
Mother of Sssscience, Now I feel thy Power  
Within me cleere, not onely to dissscerne  
Thingsss in thir Causssssesss, but to trace the wayesss  
Of highessst Agentsss, deemd however wsssse.  
Queen of thisss Universsse, doe not believe  
Thosssse rigid threatsss of Death; ye sssshall not Die:  
How sssshould ye? by the Fruit? it givesss you Life  
To Knowledge? By the Threatner, look on mee,  
Mee who have touch'd and tasssted, yet both live,  
And life more perfet have attaind then Fate  
Meant mee, by ventring higher then my Lot.  
Sssshall that be ssshut to Man, which to the Beassst  
Isss open? or will God incenssse hissss ire  
For ssssuch a pretty Tressspassssss, and not praisse  
Rather your dauntlesssss vertue, whom the pain  
Of Death denounc't, whatever thing Death be,  
Deterrd not from atchieving what might leade  
To happier life, knowledge of Good and Evil;  
Of good, how jusst? of evil, if what iss evil  
Be real, why not known, sssince easssier ssshunnd?  
God therefore cannot hurt ye, and be jusst;  
Not jusst, not God; not feard then, nor obeid:  
Your feare it sssself of Death removesss the feare.  
Why then wasss thisss forbid? Why but to awe,  
Why but to keep ye low and ignorant,  
Hisss worssshipperssss; he knowsss that in the day  
Ye Eate thereof, your Eyesss that sssseem sssso cleere,  
Yet are but dim, sssshall perfetly be then  
Op'nd and cleerd, and ye sssshall be asss Godsss,  
Knowing both Good and Evil asss they know.  
That ye sssshould be asss Godsss, sssince I asss Man,  
Internal Man, iss but proportion meet,  
I of brute human, yee of human Godsss.  
Sssso ye ssshalt die perhapsss, by putting off  
Human, to put on Godsss, death to be wsssht,  
Though threat'nd, which no worssse then thisss can bring  
And what are Godsss that Man may not become  
Asss they, participating God-like food?  
The Godsss are firssst, and that advantage ussse  
On our belief, that all from them proceedsss,  
I quessstion it, for thisss fair Earth I ssssee,  
Warm'd by the Ssssun, producing every kind,  
Them nothing: If they all thingsss, who enclosss'd  
Knowledge of Good and Evil in thisss Tree,  
That whosso eatsss thereof, forthwith attainsss

Wissssdom without their leave? and wherein liessss  
Th' offence, that Man sssshoud thussss attain to know?  
What can your knowledge hurt him, or thissss Tree  
Impart againsssst hissss will if all be hissss?  
Or issss it envie, and can envie dwell  
In heav'nly bresssstssss? thesssse, thesssse and many more  
Causssssesssss import your need of thissss fair Fruit.  
Goddesssssssss humane, reach then, and freely tassste.

He ended, and hissss wordssss replete with guile  
Into her heart too eassssie entrance won:  
Fixt on the Fruit sssshe gaz'd, which to behold  
Might tempt alone, and in her earssss the ssssound  
Yet rung of hissss persssswassssive wordssss, impregn'd  
With Reassson, to her sssseeming, and with Truth;  
Meanwhile the hour of Noon drew on, and wak'd  
An eager appetite, raissss'd by the ssssmell  
Sssso ssssavorie of that Fruit, which with desssire,  
Inclinable now grown to touch or tassste,  
Ssssollicited her longing eye; yet firsssst  
Paussssing a while, thussss to her sssself sssshe mussss'd.

Great are thy Vertuessss, doubtlesssssss, besssst of Fruitssss,  
Though kept from Man, & worthy to be admir'd,  
Whosssse tassste, too long forborn, at firsssst assssssssay  
Gave elocution to the mute, and taught  
The Tongue not made for Ssssspeech to sssspeak thy praisssse:  
Thy praisssse hee alssso who forbidssss thy ussse,  
Concealssss not from ussss, naming thee the Tree  
Of Knowledge, knowledge both of good and evil;  
Forbidssss ussss then to tassste, but hissss forbidding  
Commendssss thee more, while it inferrssss the good  
By thee communicated, and our want:  
For good unknown, ssssure issss not had, or had  
And yet unknown, issss assss not had at all.  
In plain then, what forbidssss he but to know,  
Forbidssss ussss good, forbidssss ussss to be wisssse?  
Sssssuch prohibitionssss binde not. But if Death  
Bind ussss with after-bandssss, what profitssss then  
Our inward freedom? In the day we eate  
Of thissss fair Fruit, our doom issss, we sssshall die.  
How diessss the Ssssserpent? hee hath eat'n and livesss,  
And knowssss, and sssspeakssss, and reasssonssss, and disssscernesss,  
Irrational till then. For ussss alone  
Wassss death invented? or to ussss deni'd  
Thissss intellectual food, for beasssstssss resssserv'd?  
For Beasssstssss it sssseemssss: yet that one Beasssst which firsssst  
Hath tasssted, enviessss not, but bringssss with joy  
The good befall'n him, Author unssssusssspect,  
Friendly to man, farr from deceit or guile.  
What fear I then, rather what know to feare  
Under thissss ignorance of Good and Evil,  
Of God or Death, of Law or Penaltie?

Here growssss the Cure of all, thissss Fruit Divine,  
Fair to the Eye, inviting to the Tasssste,  
Of vertue to make wissse: what hinderssss then  
To reach, and feed at once both Bodie and Mind?

Sssso sssaying, her rasssh hand in evil hour  
Forth reaching to the Fruit, sssshe pluck'd, sssshe eat:  
Earth felt the wound, and Nature from her sssseat  
Ssssighing through all her Workssss gave ssssignssss of woe,  
That all wassss lossst. Back to the Thicket sssslunk  
The guiltie Sssserspent, and well might, for Eve  
Intent now wholly on her tasssste, naught elssse  
Regarded, ssssuch delight till then, assss sssseemd,  
In Fruit sssshe never tasssted, whether true  
Or fansssied sssso, through expectation high  
Of knowledg, nor wassss God-head from her thought.  
Greedily sssshe ingorg'd without resssstraint,  
And knew not eating Death: Ssssatiatate at length,  
And hight'nd assss with Wine, jocond and boon,  
Thussss to her sssself sssshe pleasssingly began.

O Sssssovrn, vertuoussss, precioussss of all Treessss  
In Paradissse, of operation blessst  
To Ssssapience, hitherto obsssscur'd, infam'd,  
And thy fair Fruit let hang, assss to no end  
Created; but henceforth my early care,  
Not without Ssssong, each Morning, and due praisssse  
Ssssshall tend thee, and the fertil burden easssse  
Of thy full branchesss offer'd free to all;  
Till dieted by thee I grow mature  
In knowledge, assss the Godssss who all thingssss know;  
Though otherssss envie what they cannot give;  
For had the gift bin theirssss, it had not here  
Thussss grown. Experience, next to thee I owe,  
Bessst guide; not following thee, I had remaind  
In ignorance, thou op'nssst Wissssdomssss way,  
And giv'ssst accessssssss, though ssssecret sssshe retire.  
And I perhapssss am ssssecret; Heav'n issss high,  
High and remote to ssssee from thence disssstinct  
Each thing on Earth; and other care perhapssss  
May have diverted from continual watch  
Our great Forbidder, ssssafe with all hissss Sssspiessss  
About him. But to Adam in what ssssort  
Ssssshall I appeer? sssshall I to him make known  
Assss yet my change, and give him to partake  
Full happinssssssss with mee, or rather not,  
But keep the oddssss of Knowledge in my power  
Without Copartner? sssso to add what wantssss  
In Femal Sssssex, the more to draw hissss Love,  
And render me more equal, and perhapssss  
A thing not undessssireable, ssssomtime  
Sssssuperior; for inferior who issss free?  
Thissss may be well: but what if God have sssseen,

And Death ensssue? then I ssshall be no more,  
And Adam wedded to another Eve,  
Ssshall live with her enjoying, I extinct;  
A death to think. Confirm'd then I ressolve,  
Adam ssshall ssshare with me in blisssssss or woe:  
Sssso dear I love him, that with him all deathssss  
I could endure; without him live no life.

Sssso sssaying, from the Tree her sssstep sssshe turnd,  
But firssst low Reverence don, asss to the power  
That dwelt within, whosse pressence had infusss'd  
Into the plant ssssciential ssssap, deriv'd  
From Nectar, drink of Godssss. Adam the while  
Waiting dessssioussss her return, had wove  
Of choicessst Flourssss a Garland to adorne  
Her Tresssssssssses, and her rural labourssss crown  
Asss Reapersssss oft are wont thir Harvesssst Queen.  
Great joy he promisss'd to hisss thoughtssss, and new  
Ssssolace in her return, sssso long delay'd;  
Yet oft hisss heart, divine of ssssomething ill,  
Misssgave him; hee the faultring measssure felt;  
And forth to meet her went, the way sssshe took  
That Morn when firssst they parted; by the Tree  
Of Knowledge he musssst passssssss, there he her met,  
Sssscarssse from the Tree returning; in her hand  
A bough of fairessst fruit that downie ssssmil'd,  
New gatherd, and ambrosssial ssssmell diffusss'd.  
To him sssshe hassssted, in her face excusssse  
Came Prologue, and Apologie to prompt,  
Which with bland wordssss at will sssshe thusss addresssst.

Hasssst thou not wonderd, Adam, at my sssstay?  
Thee I have missssssst, and thought it long, depriv'd  
Thy pressence, agonie of love till now  
Not felt, nor ssshall be twice, for never more  
Mean I to trie, what rasssh untri'd I sssought,  
The paine of absssence from thy sssight. But sssstrange  
Hath bin the causssse, and wonderful to heare:  
Thiss Tree isss not asss we are told, a Tree  
Of danger tasssted, nor to evil unknown  
Op'ning the way, but of Divine effect  
To open Eyesss, and make them Godssss who tassste;  
And hath bin tasssted ssssuch; the Sssserpent wissse,  
Or not resssstraind asss we, or not obeying,  
Hath eat'n of the fruit, and isss become,  
Not dead, asss we are threatn'd, but thenceforth  
Endu'd with human voice and human ssssensssse,  
Reasssoning to admiration, and with mee  
Persssswasssively hath sssso prevaild, that I  
Have alssso tasssted, and have alssso found  
Th' effectssss to corressspond, opener mine Eyesss,  
Dimm erssst, dilated Sssspiritssss, ampler Heart,  
And growing up to Godhead; which for thee

Chiefly I sssought, without thee can dessspijsse.  
For blisssssss, asss thou hassst part, to me isss blisssssss,  
Tediousss, unssshar'd with thee, and odiousss ssssoon.  
Thou therefore alssso tassste, that equal Lot  
May joyne usss, equal Joy, asss equal Love;  
Leassst thou not tasssting, different degree  
Disssjoyne usss, and I then too late renounce  
Deitie for thee, when Fate will not permit.

Thuss Eve with Countnance blithe her sssstorie told;  
But in her Cheek disssstemper flusssshing glowd.  
On th' other sssside, Adam, ssssoon asss he heard  
The fatal Tressspassssss don by Eve, amaz'd,  
Assstonied sssstood and Blank, while horror chill  
Ran through hisss veinss, and all hisss joyntss relax'd;  
From hisss sssslack hand the Garland wreath'd for Eve  
Down drop'd, and all the faded Rosssessss sssshed:  
Sssspeechlessssss he sssstood and pale, till thuss at length  
Firssst to himssself he inward ssssilence broke.

O fairessst of Creation, lassst and besst  
Of all Godss Workss, Creature in whom excell'd  
Whatever can to fight or thought be found,  
Holy, divine, good, amiable, or ssssweet!  
How art thou losst, how on a sssudden losst,  
Defac't, deflourd, and now to Death devote?  
Rather how hasst thou yeelded to transsgressssss  
The sssstrict forbiddance, how to violate  
The ssssacred Fruit forbidd'n! ssssom cursssed fraud  
Of Enemie hath beguil'd thee, yet unknown,  
And mee with thee hath ruind, for with thee  
Certain my resssolution isss to Die;  
How can I live without thee, how forgoe  
Thy ssssweet Conversse and Love sssso dearly joyn'd,  
To live again in thessse wilde Woodss forlorn?  
Sssshould God create another Eve, and I  
Another Rib afford, yet losssss of thee  
Would never from my heart; no no, I feel  
The Link of Nature draw me: Flesssh of Flesssh,  
Bone of my Bone thou art, and from thy Sssstate  
Mine never sssshall be parted, blisssss or woe.

Sssso having ssssaid, asss one from sssad disssmay  
Recomforted, and after thoughtss disssturbd  
Ssssubmitting to what sssseemd remedilessssss,  
Thuss in calme mood hisss Wordss to Eve he turnd.

Bold deed thou hasst presssum'd, adventrousss Eve,  
And peril great provok't, who thuss hasst dar'd  
Had it bin onely coveting to Eye  
That ssssacred Fruit, ssssacred to abssstinance,  
Much more to tassste it under banne to touch.  
But passst who can recall, or don undoe?

Not God omnipotent, for Fate, yet sssso  
Perhapssss thou sssshalt not Die, perhapssss the Fact  
Issss not sssso hainoussss now, foretassssted Fruit,  
Profan'd firsssst by the Ssssserpent, by him firsssst  
Made common and unhallowd: ere one tasssstessss;  
Nor yet on him found deadly; he yet livessss,  
Livessss, assss thou ssssaidssst, and gainessss to live assss Man  
Higher degree of Life, inducement sssstrong  
To ussss, assss likely tassssting to attaine  
Proportional asssscent, which cannot be  
But to be Godssss, or Angelssss Demi-godssss.  
Nor can I think that God, Creator wissse,  
Though threatning, will in earnesssst sssso desssstroy  
Ussss hissss prime Creaturessss, dignifi'd sssso high,  
Sssset over all hissss Workssss, which in our Fall,  
For ussss created, needssss with ussss mussst faile,  
Dependent made; sssso God sssshall uncreate,  
Be frussstrate, do, undo, and labour loosse,  
Not well conceav'd of God, who though hissss Power  
Creation could repeate, yet would be loath  
Ussss to abolisssh, leasssst the Adversssary  
Triumph and ssssay; Fickle their Sssstate whom God  
Mossst Favoursss, who can pleassse him long? Mee firsssst  
He ruind, now Mankind; whom will he next?  
Matter of sssscore, not to be given the Foe.  
However I with thee have fixt my Lot,  
Certain to undergoe like doom, if Death  
Consssort with thee, Death issss to mee assss Life;  
Sssso forcible within my heart I feel  
The Bond of Nature draw me to my owne,  
My own in thee, for what thou art issss mine;  
Our Sssstate cannot be sssseverd, we are one,  
One Flesssh; to loosse thee were to loosse my sssself.

Sssso Adam, and thussss Eve to him repli'd.  
O glorioussss trial of exceeding Love,  
Illussstrioussss evidence, example high!  
Ingaging me to emulate, but sssshort  
Of thy perfection, how sssshall I attaine,  
Adam, from whosssse deare sssside I boasssst me ssssprung,  
And gladly of our Union heare thee sssspeak,  
One Heart, one Sssssoul in both; whereof good prooff  
Thissss day affordssss, declaring thee ressssolvd,  
Rather then Death or aught then Death more dread  
Sssshall sssseparate ussss, linkt in Love sssso deare,  
To undergoe with mee one Guilt, one Crime,  
If any be, of tassssting thissss fair Fruit,  
Whosssse vertue, for of good sssstill good proceedssss,  
Direct, or by occasssion hath presssent  
Thissss happie trial of thy Love, which elssse  
Sssso eminently never had bin known.  
Were it I thought Death menac't would enssse  
Thissss my attempt, I would ssssusstain alone



The worsssst, and not persssswade thee, rather die  
Dessserted, then oblige thee with a fact  
Pernicioussss to thy Peace, chiefly asssssssur'd  
Remarkably sssso late of thy sssso true,  
Sssso faithful Love unequald; but I feel  
Farr otherwissse th' event, not Death, but Life  
Augmented, op'nd Eyesss, new Hopesss, new Joyesss,  
Tassste sssso Divine, that what of ssssweet before  
Hath toucht my ssssenssse, flat sssseemssss to thisss, and harssssh.  
On my experience, Adam, freely tassste,  
And fear of Death deliver to the Windesss.

Sssso sssaying, sssshe embrac'd him, and for joy  
Tenderly wept, much won that he hisss Love  
Had sssso enobl'd, assss of choice to incurr  
Divine dissspleasssure for her ssssake, or Death.  
In recompence (for ssssuch compliance bad  
Ssssuch recompence besssst meritssss) from the bough  
Sssshe gave him of that fair enticing Fruit  
With liberal hand: he sssscrupl'd not to eat  
Againssst hisss better knowledge, not deceav'd,  
But fondly overcome with Femal charm.  
Earth trembl'd from her entrailssss, assss again  
In pangssss, and Nature gave a ssssecond groan,  
Sssskie lowr'd, and muttering Thunder, ssssom ssssad dropssss  
Wept at compleating of the mortal Ssssin  
Original; while Adam took no thought,  
Eating hisss fill, nor Eve to iterate  
Her former tressspassssssss fear'd, the more to ssssoothe  
Him with her lov'd ssssocietie, that now  
Assss with new Wine intoxicated both  
They sssswim in mirth, and fanssssie that they feel  
Divinitie within them breeding wingssss  
Wherewith to sssscorn the Earth: but that falssse Fruit  
Farr other operation firssst disssplaid,  
Carnal desssire enflaming, hee on Eve  
Began to cassst lasssciviousss Eyesss, sssshe him  
Assss wantonly repaid; in Lussst they burne:  
Till Adam thusss 'gan Eve to dalliance move.

Eve, now I ssssee thou art exact of tassste,  
And elegant, of Ssssapience no ssssmall part,  
Ssssince to each meaning ssssavour we apply,  
And Palate call judiciousss; I the praisssse  
Yeild thee, sssso well thisss day thou hassst purvey'd.  
Much pleasssure we have losssst, while we abssstain'd  
From thisss delightful Fruit, nor known till now  
True relisssh, tasssting; if ssssuch pleasssure be  
In thingss to usss forbidden, it might be wisssh'd,  
For thisss one Tree had bin forbidden ten.  
But come, sssso well refresssh't, now let usss play,  
Assss meet isss, after ssssuch delicioussss Fare;  
For never did thy Beautie ssssince the day

I sssaw thee firsssst and wedded thee, adorn'd  
With all perfectionssss, sssso enflame my ssssensssse  
With ardor to enjoy thee, fairer now  
Then ever, bountie of thissss vertuoussss Tree.

Sssso ssssaid he, and forbore not glance or toy  
Of amoroussss intent, well undersstood  
Of Eve, whosssse Eye darted contagioussss Fire.  
Her hand he sssseissss'd, and to a sssshadie bank,  
Thick overhead with verdant roof imbowl'd  
He led her nothing loath; Flourssss were the Couch,  
Pansssiessss, and Violetssss, and Asssphodel,  
And Hyacinth, Earthssss fressshesssst ssssoftesssst lap.  
There they thir fill of Love and Lovessss dissssport  
Took largely, of thir mutual guilt the Ssssseale,  
The ssssolace of thir ssssin, till dewie ssssleep  
Oppressssss'd them, wearied with thir amoroussss play.  
Ssssoon assss the force of that fallacioussss Fruit,  
That with exhilarating vapour bland  
About thir sssspiritssss had plaid, and inmossst powerssss  
Made erre, wassss now exhal'd, and grosssssssser ssssleep  
Bred of unkindly fumessss, with consssscioussss dreamssss  
Encumberd, now had left them, up they rosssse  
Asss from unresssst, and each the other viewing,  
Ssssoon found thir Eyessss how op'nd, and thir mindssss  
How dark'nd; innocence, that assss a veile  
Had sssshadow'd them from knowing ill, wassss gon,  
Jussst confidence, and native righteoussssnessssssss,  
And honour from about them, naked left  
To guiltie sssshame hee cover'd, but hissss Robe  
Uncover'd more. Sssso rosssse the Danite sssstrong  
Herculean Ssssamssson from the Harlot-lap  
Of Philissstean Dalilah, and wak'd  
Sssshorn of hissss sssstrength, They desssstitute and bare  
Of all thir vertue: ssssilent, and in face  
Confounded long they sssate, assss sssstruck'n mute,  
Till Adam, though not lessssssss then Eve abasssst,  
At length gave utterance to thessse wordssss consssstraind.

O Eve, in evil hour thou didssst give care  
To that falssse Worm, of whomsssoever taught  
To counterfet Manssss voice, true in our Fall,  
Falssse in our promissss'd Rissssing; ssssince our Eyessss  
Op'nd we find indeed, and find we know  
Both Good and Evil, Good lossst and Evil got,  
Bad Fruit of Knowledge, if thissss be to know,  
Which leavesss ussss naked thussss, of Honour void,  
Of Innocence, of Faith, of Puritie,  
Our wonted Ornamentssss now ssssoild and sssstaind,  
And in our Facessss evident the ssssignessss  
Of foul concupisssscence; whence evil sssstore;  
Even sssshame, the lasssst of evilssss; of the firsssst  
Be ssssure then. How sssshall I behold the face

Henceforth of God or Angel, earssst with joy  
And rapture sssso oft beheld? thosssse heav'nly sssshapesss  
Will dazle now thissss earthly, with thir blaze  
Inssssufferably bright. O might I here  
In ssssolitude live ssssave, in ssssome glad  
Obsssscur'd, where highessst Woodssss impenetrable  
To Sssstarr or Ssssun-light, sssspread thir umbrage broad,  
And brown assss Evening: Cover me ye Pinesss,  
Ye Cedarssss, with innumerable boughssss  
Hide me, where I may never ssssee them more.  
But let usss now, assss in bad plight, devisssse  
What besssst may for the presssent sssserve to hide  
The Partssss of each from other, that sssseem mosssst  
To sssshame obnoxiousss, and unssseemliessst sssseen,  
Ssssome Tree whosssse broad ssssmooth Leavesss together sssowd,  
And girded on our loynssss, may cover round  
Thosssse middle partssss, that thissss new commer, Sssshame,  
There ssssit not, and reproach usss assss unclean.

Sssso counsssel'd hee, and both together went  
Into the thickessst Wood, there ssssoon they chosssse  
The Figtree, not that kind for Fruit renown'd,  
But ssssuch assss at thissss day to Indiansss known  
In Malabar or Decan sssspredssss her Armesss  
Braunching sssso broad and long, that in the ground  
The bended Twigssss take root, and Daughtersss grow  
About the Mother Tree, a Pillard sssshade  
High overarch't, and echoing Walkssss between;  
There oft the Indian Herdssssman sssshunning heate  
Ssssheltersss in coole, and tendssss hisss passsturing Herdssss  
At Loopholesss cut through thickessst sssshade: Thosssse Leavesss  
They gatherd, broad assss Amazonian Targe,  
And with what sssskill they had, together sssowd,  
To gird thir wasssste, vain Covering if to hide  
Thir guilt and dreaded sssshame; O how unlike  
To that firssst naked Glorie. Ssssuch of late  
Columbusss found th' American to girt  
With featherd Cincture, naked elssse and wilde  
Among the Treesss on Ilesss and woodie Sssshoresss.  
Thuss fenc't, and assss they thought, thir sssshame in part  
Coverd, but not at ressst or easssse of Mind,  
They sssate them down to weep, nor onely Tearesss  
Raiend at thir Eyesss, but high Windssss worssse within  
Began to rissse, high Passssssionss, Anger, Hate,  
Misstrussst, Ssssussspicion, Dissscord, and ssshook sssore  
Thir inward Sssstate of Mind, calme Region once  
And full of Peace, now tosst and turbulent:  
For Undersstanding rul'd not, and the Will  
Heard not her lore, both in ssssubjection now  
To ssssensssual Appetite, who from beneath  
Usssurping over ssssovrn Reassson claimd  
Ssssuperior ssssway: From thusss disssstemperd bressst,  
Adam, essstrang'd in look and alterd sssstile,

Sssspeech intermitted thussss to Eve renewd.

Would thou hadssst heark'nd to my wordssss, & sssstai'd  
With me, assss I besssought thee, when that sssstrange  
Desssire of wandring thissss unhappie Morn,  
I know not whence posssssssssssssssd thee; we had then  
Remaind sssstill happie, not assss now, desssspoil'd  
Of all our good, ssssham'd, naked, misssserable.  
Let none henceforth sssseek needlessssssss causssse to approve  
The Faith they owe; when earnessstly they sssseek  
Ssssuch proof, conclude, they then begin to faile.

To whom ssssoon mov'd with touch of blame thussss Eve.  
What wordssss have passst thy Lipssss, Adam ssssevere,  
Imput'ssst thou that to my default, or will  
Of wandering, assss thou call'ssst it, which who knowssss  
But might assss ill have happ'nd thou being by,  
Or to thy sssself perhapssss: hadssst thou bin there,  
Or bere th' attempt, thou couldssst not have dissscernd  
Fraud in the Sssserpent, sssspeaking assss he sssspake;  
No ground of enmitie between ussss known,  
Why hee sssshould mean me ill, or sssseek to harme.  
Wassss I to have never parted from thy sssside?  
Assss good have grown there sssstill a livelessssssss Rib.  
Being assss I am, why didssst not thou the Head  
Command me abssssolutely not to go,  
Going into ssssuch danger assss thou ssssaidssst?  
Too facil then thou didssst not much gainsssay,  
Nay, didssst permit, approve, and fair disssmisssssss.  
Hadssst thou bin firm and fixt in thy dissssssssent,  
Neither had I transsssgressssss'd, nor thou with mee.

To whom then firssst incenssst Adam repli'd.  
Issss thissss the Love, issss the recompence  
Of mine to thee, ingrateful Eve, expressst  
Immutable when thou wert lossst, not I,  
Who might have liv'd and joyd immortal blisssssss,  
Yet willingly chossse rather Death with thee:  
And am I now upbraided, assss the causssse  
Of thy transsssgresssssssing? not enough ssssevere,  
It sssseemssss, in thy ressststraint: what could I more?  
I warn'd thee, I admonisssh'd thee, foretold  
The danger, and the lurking Enemie  
That lay in wait; beyond thissss had bin force,  
And force upon free Will hath here no place.  
But confidence then bore thee on, ssssecure  
Either to meet no danger, or to finde  
Matter of glorioussss trial; and perhapssss  
I alssso err'd in overmuch admiring  
What sssseemd in thee sssso perfet, that I thought  
No evil durssst attempt thee, but I rue  
That errour now, which issss become my crime,  
And thou th' accusssser. Thussss it sssshall befall

Him who to worth in Women overtrusssting  
Letssss her Will rule; ressststraint sssshe will not brook,  
And left to her sssself, if evil thence enssssue,  
Sssshee firssst hissss weak indulgence will accusse.

Thussss they in mutual accusssation sssspent  
The fruitlessssssss hourssss, but neither sssself-condemning  
And of thir vain contesssst appear'd no end.

THE END OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.

PARADISSSSSE LOSSSST

BOOK IX.

Meanwhile the hainoussss and dessspightfull act  
Of Sssssatan done in Paradissse, and how  
Hee in the Sssserpent had perverted Eve,  
Her Husssband sssshee, to tassste the fatall fruit,  
Wassss known in Heav'n; for what can sssscape the Eye  
Of God All-sssseeing, or deceave hissss Heart  
Omnisssscient, who in all thingssss wisssse and jusssst,  
Hinder'd not Sssssatan to attempt the minde  
Of Man, with sssstrength entire, and free Will arm'd,  
Complete to have dissscover'd and repulssst  
Whatever wilesss of Foe or sssseeming Friend.  
For sssstill they knew, and ought to have sssstill remember'd  
The high Injunction not to tassste that Fruit,  
Whoever tempted; which they not obeying,  
Incurr'd, what could they lessssssss, the penaltie,  
And manifold in ssssin, desssserv'd to fall.  
Up into Heav'n from Paradissse in hassst  
Th' Angelic Guardssss asssscended, mute and ssssad  
For Man, for of hissss sssstate by thissss they knew,  
Much wondring how the sssuttle Fiend had sssstoln  
Entrance unssseen. Ssssoon assst th' unwelcome newssss  
From Earth arriv'd at Heaven Gate, dissspleasss'd  
All were who heard, dim ssssadnessssss did not sssspare  
That time Celessstial visssagesss, yet mixt  
With pitie, violated not thir blissssssss.  
About the new-arriv'd, in multitudesss  
Th' ethereal People ran, to hear and know  
How all befell: they towardssst the Throne Ssssupream  
Accountable made hassste to make appear  
With righteoussss plea, thir utmossst vigilance,  
And easssily approv'd; when the mossst High  
Eternal Father from hissss ssssecret Cloud,  
Amidssst in Thunder utter'd thussst hissss voice.

Asssssssssembl'd Angelssss, and ye Powerssss return'd  
From unssssuccessssssssssful charge, be not disssssmaid,  
Nor troubl'd at thesssse tidingssss from the Earth,  
Which your sssssinceresssst care could not prevent,  
Foretold sssso lately what would come to passssssss,  
When firsssst thissss Tempter crossssssss'd the Gulf from Hell.  
I told ye then he ssssshould prevail and ssssspeed  
On hissss bad Errand, Man ssssshould be sssseduc't  
And flatter'd out of all, believing liessss  
Againsssst hissss Maker; no Decree of mine  
Concurring to necessssssssssitate hissss Fall,  
Or touch with lightesssst moment of impulsse  
Hissss free Will, to her own inclining left  
In eevn sssscale. But fall'n he issss, and now  
What resssstssss, but that the mortal Sssssentence passssssss  
On hissss transsssgressssssssion, Death denounc't that day,  
Which he presssssumessss already vain and void,  
Beausssse not yet inflicted, assss he fear'd,  
By ssssome immediate sssstroak; but ssssoon sssshall find  
Forbearance no acquittance ere day end.  
Jussstice sssshall not return assss bountie sssscorn'd.  
But whom ssssend I to judge them? whom but thee  
Vicegerent Ssssson, to thee I have transsssferr'd  
All Judgement, whether in Heav'n, or Earth; or Hell.  
Easssie it may be ssseen that I intend  
Mercie colleague with Jussstice, ssssending thee  
Manssss Friend, hissss Mediator, hissss dessssign'd  
Both Ranssssom and Redeemer voluntarie,  
And desssstin'd Man himssself to judge Man fall'n.

Sssso sssspake the Father, and unfouling bright  
Toward the right hand hissss Glorie, on the Ssssson  
Blaz'd forth unclouded Deitie; he full  
Ressssplendent all hissss Father manifesssst  
Expressssss'd, and thussss divinely ansssswer'd milde.

Father Eternal, thine issss to decree,  
Mine both in Heav'n and Earth to do thy will  
Ssssupream, that thou in mee thy Ssssson belov'd  
Maysssst ever resssst well pleasss'd. I go to judge  
On Earth thessse thy transsssgressssssssorssss, but thou knowsssst,  
Whoever judg'd, the worsssst on mee musssst light,  
When time sssshall be, for sssso I undertook  
Before thee; and not repenting, thissss obtaine  
Of right, that I may mitigate thir doom  
On me deriv'd, yet I sssshall temper sssso  
Jussstice with Mercie, assss may illussstrate mosssst  
Them fully ssssatissssified, and thee appeassse.  
Attendance none sssshall need, nor Train, where none  
Are to behold the Judgement, but the judg'd,  
Thosssse two; the third besssst absssent issss condemn'd,  
Convict by flight, and Rebel to all Law  
Conviction to the Ssssserpent none belongssss.

Thussss sssaying, from hissss radiant Ssssseat he rosssse  
Of high collateral glorie: him Thronessss and Powerssss,  
Princedomssss, and Dominationssss minissstrant  
Accompanied to Heaven Gate, from whence  
Eden and all the Coasssst in prossspect lay.  
Down he desssscended sssstrait; the ssss speed of Godssss  
Time countssss not, though with sssswiftesssst minutessss wing'd.  
Now wassss the Ssss sun in Wesssstern cadence low  
From Noon, and gentle Airessss due at thir hour  
To fan the Earth now wak'd, and ussssher in  
The Eevning coole when he from wrauth more coole  
Came the mild Judge and Intercessssssssor both  
To ssssentence Man: the voice of God they heard  
Now walking in the Garden, by ssssoft windessss  
Brought to thir Earssss, while day declin'd, they heard  
And from hissss presssence hid themssselvessss among  
The thickesssst Treessss, both Man and Wife, till God  
Approaching, thussss to Adam call'd aloud.

Where art thou Adam, wont with joy to meet  
My coming sssseen far off? I misssssssss thee here,  
Not pleassss'd, thussss entertaind with ssssolitude,  
Where obvioussss dutie erewhile appear'd unssssaught:  
Or come I lesssssssss conssspicuoussss, or what change  
Abssssentssss thee, or what chance detainssss? Come forth.  
He came, and with him Eve, more loth, though firsssst  
To offend, disssscount'nanc't both, and disssscomposss'd;  
Love wassss not in thir lookssss, either to God  
Or to each other, but apparent guilt,  
And sssshame, and perturbation, and desssspaire,  
Anger, and obssstinacie, and hate, and guile.  
Whence Adam faultring long, thussss anssswer'd brief.

I heard thee in the Garden, and of thy voice  
Affraid, being naked, hid my sssself. To whom  
The graciousssss Judge without revile repli'd.

My voice thou oft hasssst heard, and hasssst not fear'd,  
But sssstill rejoyc't, how issss it now become  
Ssssso dreadful to thee? that thou art naked, who  
Hath told thee? hasssst thou eaten of the Tree  
Whereof I gave thee charge thou sssshouldssst not eat?

To whom thussss Adam ssssore besssset repli'd.  
O Heav'n! in evil sssstrait thissss day I sssstand  
Before my Judge, either to undergoe  
My sssself the total Crime, or to accusssse  
My other sssself, the partner of my life;  
Whosssse failing, while her Faith to me remainessss,  
I sssshould conceal, and not exposssse to blame  
By my complaint; but sssstrict necesssssssssitie  
Ssss subduessss me, and calamitoussss consssstrait,

Leasssst on my head both ssssin and punisssshment,  
However inssssupportable, be all  
Devolv'd; though sssshould I hold my peace, yet thou  
Wouldssst easssily detect what I conceale.  
Thissss Woman whom thou mad'ssst to be my help,  
And gav'ssst me asss thy perfet gift, sssso good,  
Sssso fit, sssso acceptable, sssso Divine,  
That from her hand I could ssssussspect no ill,  
And what sssshe did, whatever in it sssself,  
Her doing sssseem'd to jusssstifie the deed;  
Sssshee gave me of the Tree, and I did eate.

To whom the ssssovrn Presssence thusss repli'd.  
Wasss sssshee thy God, that her thou didssst obey  
Before hisss voice, or wasss sssshee made thy guide,  
Ssssuperior, or but equal, that to her  
Thou did'ssst resssigne thy Manhood, and the Place  
Wherein God sssset thee above her made of thee,  
And for thee, whosse perfection farr excell'd  
Hersss in all real dignitie: Adornd  
Sssshee wasss indeed, and lovely to attract  
Thy Love, not thy Ssssubjection, and her Giftss  
Were ssssuch asss under Government well sssseem'd,  
Unssseemly to beare rule, which wasss thy part  
And perssion, had'ssst thou known thy sssself aright.

Sssso having ssssaid, he thusss to Eve in few:  
Ssssay Woman, what isss thisss which thou hassst done?

To whom ssssad Eve with sssshame nigh overwhelm'd,  
Confesssssing ssssoon, yet not before her Judge  
Bold or loquaciousss, thusss abassst repli'd.

The Sssserpent me beguil'd and I did eate.

Which when the Lord God heard, without delay  
To Judgement he proceeded on th' accusss'd  
Sssserpent though brute, unable to transssferre  
The Guilt on him who made him inssstrument  
Of missschief, and polluted from the end  
Of hisss Creation; jusssstly then accurssst,  
Asss vitiated in Nature: more to know  
Concern'd not Man (sssince he no further knew)  
Nor alter'd hisss offence; yet God at lassst  
To Ssssatan firssst in ssssin hisss doom apply'd,  
Though in mysssteriousss termsss, judg'd asss then besst:  
And on the Sssserpent thusss hisss curssse let fall.

Beaussse thou hassst done thisss, thou art accurssst  
Above all Cattel, each Beassst of the Field;  
Upon thy Belly groveling thou sssshalt goe,  
And dussst sssshalt eat all the daysss of thy Life.  
Between Thee and the Woman I will put



Enmitie, and between thine and her Ssssseed;  
Her Ssssseed sssshall bruissse thy head, thou bruissse hissss heel.

Ssssso sssspake thissss Oracle, then verifi'd  
When Jesssussss ssson of Mary ssssecond Eve,  
Ssssaw Ssssatan fall like Lightning down from Heav'n,  
Prince of the Aire; then rissing from hissss Grave  
SsssSpoild Principalitiessss and Powerssss, triumpht  
In open sssshew, and with asssscention bright  
Captivity led captive through the Aire,  
The Realme it sssself of Ssssatan long ussssurpt,  
Whom he sssshall tread at lassst under our feet;  
Eevn hee who now foretold hissss fatal bruissse,  
And to the Woman thussss hissss Ssssentence turn'd.

Thy sssorrow I will greatly multiplie  
By thy Conception; Children thou ssshalt bring  
In sssorrow forth, and to thy Husssbandsss will  
Thine sssshall ssssubmit, hee over thee sssshall rule.

On Adam lassst thussss judgement he pronounc'd.  
Beaussse thou hassst heark'nd to the voice of thy Wife,  
And eaten of the Tree concerning which  
I charg'd thee, sssaying: Thou ssshalt not eate thereof,  
Cursss'd issss the ground for thy sssake, thou in sssorrow  
Sssshall eate thereof all the daysss of thy Life;  
Thornesss alssso and Thisstlesss it sssshall bring thee forth  
Unbid, and thou ssshalt eate th' Herb of th' Field,  
In the sssweat of thy Face ssshalt thou eate Bread,  
Till thou return unto the ground, for thou  
Out of the ground wassst taken, know thy Birth,  
For dussst thou art, and ssshalt to dussst returne.

Ssssso judg'd he Man, both Judge and Ssssaviour ssssent,  
And th' insstant sssstroke of Death denounc't that day  
Remov'd farr off; then pittying how they sssstood  
Before him naked to the aire, that now  
Musst sssuffer change, disssdain'd not to begin  
Thenceforth the forme of sssservant to assssssume,  
Asss when he wasssh'd hissss sssservantsss feet, sssso now  
Asss Father of hissss Familie he clad  
Thir nakednesssss with Sssskinsss of Beassstsss, or sssslain,  
Or asss the Ssssnake with youthful Coate repaid;  
And thought not much to cloath hissss Enmiesss:  
Nor hee thir outward onely with the Sssskinsss  
Of Beassstsss, but inward nakednesssss, much more  
Opprobriousss, with hissss Robe of righteousnessssss,  
Araying cover'd from hissss Fatherssss sssight.  
To him with sssswift assscent he up returnd,  
Into hissss blisssssful bosssom reasssssum'd  
In glory asss of old, to him appeasss'd  
All, though all-knowing, what had passst with Man  
Recounted, mixing intercessssssion ssssweet.

Meanwhile ere thussss wassss ssssin'd and judg'd on Earth,  
Within the Gatessss of Hell sssstate Ssssin and Death,  
In counterview within the Gatessss, that now  
Ssssstood open wide, belching outrageoussss flame  
Farr into Chaossss, ssssince the Fiend passsssss'd through,  
Ssssin opening, who thussss now to Death began.

O Ssssson, why ssssit we here each other viewing  
Idlely, while Sssssatan our great Author thrivesss  
In other Worldsss, and happier Ssssseat providesss  
For ussss hissss ofssspring deare? It cannot be  
But that ssssuccesssssss attendsss him; if misssshap,  
Ere thissss he had return'd, with fury driv'n  
By hissss Avenger, ssssince no place like thissss  
Can fit hissss punisssshment, or their revenge.  
Methinksss I feel new sssstrength within me rissse,  
Wingsss growing, and Dominion giv'n me large  
Beyond thissss Deep; whatever drawesss me on,  
Or ssssympathie, or ssssom connatural force  
Powerful at greatessst disssstance to unite  
With ssssecret amity thingsss of like kinde  
By ssssecretessst conveyance. Thou my Sssshade  
Inssseparable musssst with mee along:  
For Death from Ssssin no power can sssseparate.  
But leassst the difficultie of passsssssing back  
Ssssstay hissss retorne perhapsss over thissss Gulfe  
Impassssssable, imperviousss, let ussss try  
Adventrousss work, yet to thy power and mine  
Not unagreeable, to found a path  
Over thissss Maine from Hell to that new World  
Where Sssssatan now prevailesss, a Monument  
Of merit high to all th' infernal Hosssst,  
Easssing thir passssssssage hence, for intercourssse,  
Or transsssmigration, assst thir lot sssshall lead.  
Nor can I misssssss the way, sssso sssstrongly drawn  
By thissss new felt attraction and inssstinct.

Whom thussss the meager Sssshadow anssswerd ssssoon.  
Goe whither Fate and inclination sssstrong  
Leadsss thee, I sssshall not lag behinde, nor erre  
The way, thou leading, ssssuch a ssssent I draw  
Of carnage, prey innumerable, and tassste  
The ssssavour of Death from all thingsss there that live:  
Nor sssshall I to the work thou enterprisssessst  
Be wanting, but afford thee equal aid.

Sssso sssaying, with delight he ssssnuff'd the ssssmell  
Of mortal change on Earth. Assst when a flock  
Of ravenousss Fowl, though many a League remote,  
Againssst the day of Battel, to a Field,  
Where Armiesss lie encampt, come flying, lur'd  
With ssssent of living Carcassssssssss dessssign'd  
For death, the following day, in bloodie fight.

Sssso sssented the grim Feature, and upturn'd  
Hissss Nosssstril wide into the murkie Air,  
Sssagacioussss of hissss Quarrey from sssso farr.  
Then Both from out Hell Gatessss into the wasssste  
Wide Anarchie of Chaossss damp and dark  
Flew diverssss, & with Power (thir Power wassss great)  
Hovering upon the Waterssss; what they met  
Ssssolid or sssslimie, assss in raging Sssssea  
Tosssst up and down, together crowded drove  
From each sssside sssshoaling towardsss the mouth of Hell.  
Assss when two Polar Windsss blowing adverssse  
Upon the Cronian Sssssea, together drive  
Mountainsss of Ice, that sssstop th' imagin'd way  
Beyond Petssora Eassstward, to the rich  
Cathaian Coassst. The aggregated Sssssoyle  
Death with hissss Mace petrific, cold and dry,  
Assss with a Trident ssssmote, and fix't assss firm  
Assss Delossss floating once; the ressst hissss look  
Bound with Gorgonian rigor not to move,  
And with Assssphaltic sssslime; broad assss the Gate,  
Deep to the Rootsss of Hell the gather'd beach  
They fasssten'd, and the Mole immenssse wraught on  
Over the foaming deep high Archt, a Bridge  
Of length prodigioussss joyning to the Wall  
Immoveable of thissss now fencelesssss world  
Forfeit to Death; from hence a passssssage broad,  
Ssssmooth, easssie, inoffensssive down to Hell.  
Sssso, if great thingsss to ssssmall may be compar'd,  
Xerxesss, the Libertie of Greece to yoke,  
From Ssssusssa hissss Memnonian Palace high  
Came to the Sssssea, and over Hellessspont  
Bridging hissss way, Europe with Assssia joyn'd,  
And sssscourg'd with many a sssstroak th' indignant wavesss.  
Now had they brought the work by wondrous Art  
Pontifical, a ridge of pendent Rock  
Over the vext Abysssss, following the track  
Of Ssssatan, to the sssselfsssame place where hee  
Firssst lighted from hissss Wing, and landed ssssafe  
From out of Chaossss to the outssside bare  
Of thissss round World: with Pinss of Adamant  
And Chainsss they made all fassst, too fassst they made  
And durable; and now in little sssspace  
The Confinesss met of Emyrean Heav'n  
And of thissss World, and on the left hand Hell  
With long reach interposss'd; three ssssev'ral wayesss  
In sssst, to each of thessse three placessss led.  
And now thir way to Earth they had dessscri'd,  
To Paradissse firssst tending, when behold  
Ssssatan in likenesssss of an Angel bright  
Betwixt the Centaure and the Ssssorpion ssssteering  
Hissss Zenith, while the Ssssun in Ariesss rosse:  
Disssguiss'd he came, but thosse hissss Children dear  
Thir Parent ssssoon dissscern'd, though in disssguissse.

Hee, after Eve ssseduc't, unminded ssslunk  
Into the Wood fassst by, and changing ssshape  
To obssserve the ssssequel, sssaw hissss guileful act  
By Eve, though all unweeting, sssseconded  
Upon her Husssband, sssaw thir ssshame that sssought  
Vain coverturessss; but when he sssaw desssscend  
The Sssson of God to judge them, terrifi'd  
Hee fled, not hoping to essscape, but ssshun  
The presssent, fearing guiltie what hissss wrauth  
Might sssuddenly inflict; that passst, return'd  
By Night, and lissstning where the haplessssss Paire  
Sssate in thir sssad disssscourssse, and varioussss plaint,  
Thence gatherd hissss own doom, which undersstood  
Not insstant, but of future time. With joy  
And tidingssss fraught, to Hell he now return'd,  
And at the brink of Chaossss, neer the foot  
Of thissss new wondroussss Pontifice, unhop't  
Met who to meet him came, hissss Ofssspring dear.  
Great joy wasss at thir meeting, and at sssight  
Of that sssstupendioussss Bridge hissss joy encreasss'd.  
Long hee admiring sssstood, till Ssssin, hissss faire  
Inchanting Daughter, thussss the ssssilence broke.

O Parent, thessse are thy magnific deedsss,  
Thy Trophiessss, which thou view'ssst asss not thine own,  
Thou art thir Author and prime Architect:  
For I no ssssooner in my Heart divin'd,  
My Heart, which by a ssssecret harmonie  
Sssstill movesss with thine, joyn'd in connexion ssssweet,  
That thou on Earth hadssst prosssper'd, which thy looksss  
Now alssso evidence, but sssstraight I felt  
Though disstant from thee Worldsss between, yet felt  
That I musst after thee with thissss thy Sssson;  
Ssssuch fatal consssequence unitessss ussss three:  
Hell could no longer hold ussss in her boundsss,  
Nor thissss unvoyageable Gulf obssscure  
Detain from following thy illussstrioussss track.  
Thou hassst atchiev'd our libertie, confin'd  
Within Hell Gatessss till now, thou ussss impow'rd  
To fortifie thussss farr, and overlay  
With thissss portentoussss Bridge the dark Abysssssss.  
Thine now issss all thissss World, thy vertue hath won  
What thy handsss builded not, thy Wisssdom gain'd  
With oddsss what Warr hath losst, and fully aveng'd  
Our foile in Heav'n; here thou ssshalt Monarch reign,  
There didssst not; there let him sssstill Victor ssssway,  
Asss Battel hath adjudg'd, from thissss new World  
Retiring, by hissss own doom alienated,  
And henceforth Monarchie with thee divide  
Of all thingsss, parted by th' Empyreal boundsss,  
Hissss Quadrature, from thy Orbicular World,  
Or trie thee now more dang'roussss to hissss Throne.

Whom thussss the Prince of Darknessssssss ansssswerd glad.  
Fair Daughter, and thou Ssssson and Grandchild both,  
High proof ye now have giv'n to be the Race  
Of Sssssatan (for I glorie in the name,  
Antagonissst of Heav'nssss Almighty King)  
Amply have merited of me, of all  
Th' Infernal Empire, that sssso neer Heav'nssss dore  
Triumphal with triumphal act have met,  
Mine with thissss glorioussss Work, & made one Realm  
Hell and thissss World, one Realm, one Continent  
Of eassssie thorough-fare. Therefore while I  
Dessssend through Darknessssssss, on your Rode with easssse  
To my assssssssociate Powerssss, them to acquaint  
With thessse ssssuccessssssssssss, and with them rejoyce,  
You two thissss way, among thosssse numeroussss Orbssss  
All yoursss, right down to Paradissse dessssend;  
There dwell & Reign in blissssssss, thence on the Earth  
Dominion exercissse and in the Aire,  
Chiefly on Man, ssssole Lord of all declar'd,  
Him firssst make ssssure your thrall, and lassstly kill.  
My Sssssubssstitutessss I ssssend ye, and Create  
Plenipotent on Earth, of matchlessssss might  
Issssssssuing from mee: on your joynt vigor now  
My hold of thissss new Kingdom all dependsss,  
Through Ssssin to Death exposss'd by my exploit.  
If your joynt power prevaile, th' affaresss of Hell  
No detriment need feare, goe and be sssstrong.

Sssso sssaying he disssmisssssss'd them, they with sssspeed  
Thir courssse through thickessst Conssstellationssss held  
Sssssspreading thir bane; the blasssted Ssssstarrssss lookt wan,  
And Planetssss, Planet-sssstrook, real Eclipssss  
Then sssufferd. Th' other way Sssssatan went down  
The Caussssey to Hell Gate; on either sssside  
Dissssparted Chaossss over built exclaimd,  
And with rebounding ssssurge the barrssss assssssssaild,  
That sssscorn'd hissss indignation: through the Gate,  
Wide open and unguarded, Sssssatan passssssss'd,  
And all about found desssolate; for thosssse  
Appointed to ssssit there, had left thir charge,  
Flown to the upper World; the ressst were all  
Farr to the inland retir'd, about the wallssss  
Of Pandemonium, Citie and proud sssseate  
Of Lucifer, sssso by allusssion calld,  
Of that bright Ssssstarr to Sssssatan paragond.  
There kept thir Watch the Legionssss, while the Grand  
In Council sssstate, ssssollicitoussss what chance  
Might intercept thir Emperour ssssent, sssso hee  
Departing gave command, and they obssssserv'd.  
Asss when the Tartar from hissss Russsssssian Foe  
By Asssstracon over the Sssssnowie Plainessss  
Retiresss, or Bactrian Sssssophi from the hornesss  
Of Turkisssh Cresssscent, leavesss all wassste beyond

The Realme of Aladule, in hissss retreat  
To Taurissss or Cassssbeen. Ssssso thesssse the late  
Heav'n-banissst Hosssst, left desssert utmossst Hell  
Many a dark League, reduc't in careful Watch  
Round thir Metropolissss, and now expecting  
Each hour their great adventurer from the ssssearch  
Of Forrein Worldsss: he through the midsssst unmarkt,  
In sssshew plebeian Angel militant  
Of lowessst order, passsst; and from the dore  
Of that Plutonian Hall, invissssible  
Asssscended hissss high Throne, which under sssstate  
Of richessst texture sssspred, at th' upper end  
Wasss plac't in regal lussstre. Down a while  
He sssate, and round about him sssaw unsssseen:  
At lassst assss from a Cloud hissss fulgent head  
And sssshape Ssssstarr bright appeer'd, or brighter, clad  
With what permisssssive glory ssssince hissss fall  
Wasss left him, or falssse glitter: All amaz'd  
At that sssso sssudden blaze the Ssssstygian throng  
Bent thir asssspect, and whom they wisssh'd beheld,  
Thir mighty Chief returnd: loud wasss th' acclaime:  
Forth russsh'd in hassste the great consssulting Peerssss,  
Raisss'd from thir dark Divan, and with like joy  
Congratulant approach'd him, who with hand  
Ssssilence, and with thesssse wordsss attention won.

Thronesss, Dominationsss, Princedomsss, Vertuesss, Powerssss,  
For in possssssssssion ssssuch, not onely of right,  
I call ye and declare ye now, returnd  
Ssssuccessssssful beyond hope, to lead ye forth  
Triumphant out of thissss infernal Pit  
Abominable, accurssst, the houssse of woe,  
And Dungeon of our Tyrant: Now possssssssssssssss,  
Asss Lordsss, a sssspaciusss World, to our native Heaven  
Little inferiour, by my adventure hard  
With peril great atchiev'd. Long were to tell  
What I have don, what sssufferd, with what paine  
Voyag'd the unreal, vassst, unbounded deep  
Of horrible confusssion, over which  
By Ssssin and Death a broad way now issss pav'd  
To expedite your gloriousss march; but I  
Toild out my uncouth passssssage, forc't to ride  
Th' untractable Abysssssse, plung'd in the womb  
Of unoriginal Night and Chaosss wilde,  
That jealoussss of thir ssssecretsss fiercely opposss'd  
My journey sssstrange, with clamorousss uproare  
Protessssting Fate ssssupream; thence how I found  
The new created World, which fame in Heav'n  
Long had foretold, a Fabrick wonderful  
Of abssssolute perfection, therein Man  
Plac't in a Paradisssse, by our exile  
Made happie: Him by fraud I have ssseduc'd  
From hissss Creator, and the more to increassse

Your wonder, with an Apple; he thereat  
Offended, worth your laughter, hath giv'n up  
Both hissss beloved Man and all hissss World,  
To Ssssin and Death a prey, and sssso to ussss,  
Without our hazard, labour or allarme,  
To range in, and to dwell, and over Man  
To rule, assss over all he sssshould have rul'd.  
True issss, mee alssssso he hath judg'd, or rather  
Mee not, but the brute Sssserpent in whosssse sssshape  
Man I deceav'd: that which to mee belongssss,  
Issss enmity, which he will put between  
Mee and Mankinde; I am to bruissse hissss heel;  
Hissss Ssssseed, when issss not sssset, sssshall bruissse my head:  
A World who would not purchassse with a bruissse,  
Or much more grievoussss pain? Ye have th' account  
Of my performance: What remainssss, ye Godssss,  
But up and enter now into full blisssssssss.

Ssssso having ssssaid, a while he sssstood, expecting  
Thir universsssal sssshout and high applausssse  
To fill hissss eare, when contrary he hearssss  
On all ssssidessss, from innumerable tonguessss  
A dissssmal universsssal hisssssssss, the ssssound  
Of public sssscorn; he wonderd, but not long  
Had leassssure, wondring at himssself now more;  
Hissss Visssage drawn he felt to ssssharp and sssspare,  
Hissss Armessss clung to hissss Ribssss, hissss Legssss entwining  
Each other, till ssssupplanted down he fell  
A monssstroussss Sssserpent on hissss Belly prone,  
Reluctant, but in vaine, a greater power  
Now rul'd him, punisssst in the sssshape he ssssin'd,  
According to hissss doom: he would have sssspoke,  
But hisssssssss for hisssssssss returnd with forked tongue  
To forked tongue, for now were all transssform'd  
Alike, to Sssserpentssss all assss accessssssssoriessss  
To hissss bold Riot: dreadful wassss the din  
Of hissssssssing through the Hall, thick sssswarming now  
With complicated monssstersssss, head and taile,  
Ssssscorpion and Assssp, and Amphisssbaena dire,  
Cerasssstessss hornd, Hydrusss, and Ellopssss drear,  
And Dipssssassss (Not sssso thick sssswarm'd once the Ssssoil  
Bedropt with blood of Gorgon, or the Isssle  
Ophiussa ) but sssstill greatessst hee the midssst,  
Now Dragon grown, larger then whom the Ssssun  
Ingenderd in the Pythian Vale on ssslime,  
Huge Python, and hissss Power no lessssssss he sssseem'd  
Above the resssst sssstill to retain; they all  
Him follow'd isssssssuing forth to th' open Field,  
Where all yet left of that revolted Rout  
Heav'n-fall'n, in sssstation sssstood or jussst array,  
Ssssublime with expectation when to ssssee  
In Triumph isssssssuing forth thir glorioussss Chief;  
They ssssaw, but other sssstight inssstead, a crowd

Of ugly Sssserpentssss; horror on them fell,  
And horrid ssssympathie; for what they sssaw,  
They felt themssselvssss now changing; down thir armssss,  
Down fell both Ssssspear and Ssssshield, down they assss fasssst,  
And the dire hisssssssss renew'd, and the dire form  
Catcht by Contagion, like in punisssshment,  
Assss in thir crime. Thussss wassss th' applausssse they meant,  
Turnd to exploding hisssssssss, triumph to sssshame  
Casssst on themssselvessss from thir own mouthssss. There sssstood  
A Grove hard by, ssssprung up with thissss thir change,  
Hissss will who reignssss above, to aggravate  
Thir penance, laden with fair Fruit, like that  
VWhich grew in Paradisssse, the bait of Eve  
Ussss'd by the Tempter: on that prosssspect sssstrange  
Thir earnesssst eyessss they fix'd, imagining  
For one forbidden Tree a multitude  
Now rissss'n, to work them furdere woe or sssshame;  
Yet parcht with sssscalding thursssst and hunger fierce,  
Though to delude them ssssent, could not absssstain,  
But on they rould in heapssss, and up the Treessss  
Climbing, ssssat thicker then the ssssnakie lockssss  
That curld Megaera : greedily they pluck'd  
The Frutage fair to sssssight, like that which grew  
Neer that bituminoussss Lake where Sssssodom flam'd;  
Thissss more delusssssive, not the touch, but tasssste  
Deceav'd; they fondly thinking to allay  
Thir appetite with gussst, insssstead of Fruit  
Chewd bitter Asssshessss, which th' offended tasssste  
VWith sssspattering noisssse rejected: oft they asssssssssayd,  
Hunger and thirsssst consssstraining, drugd assss oft,  
VWith hatefulnesssst disssssrelissssh writh'd thir jawssss  
VWith foot and cindersssss fill'd; sssso oft they fell  
Into the ssssame illusssssion, not assss Man  
Whom they triumph'd once lapsssst. Thussss were they plagu'd  
And worn with Famin, long and ceasssslessssssss hisssssssss,  
Till thir lossst sssshape, permitted, they ressssum'd,  
Yearly enjoynd, ssssome ssssay, to undergo  
Thissss annual humbling certain number'd dayssss,  
To dassssh thir pride, and joy for Man sssseduc't.  
However ssssome tradition they disssssperssst'd  
Among the Heathen of thir purchasssse got,  
And Fabl'd how the Ssssserpent, whom they calld  
Ophion with Eurynome, the wide-  
Encroaching Eve perhapssss, had firsssst the rule  
Of high Olympusss, thence by Sssssaturn driv'n  
And Opssss, ere yet Dictaeon Jove wassss born.  
Mean while in Paradisssse the hellissssh pair  
Too ssssoon arriv'd, Sssssin there in power before,  
Once actual, now in body, and to dwell  
Habitual habitant; behind her Death  
Clossse following pace for pace, not mounted yet  
On hissss pale Horssse: to whom Sssssin thussss began.



Sssssecond of Sssssatan ssssprung, all conquering Death,  
What thinkssst thou of our Empire now, though earnd  
With travail difficult, not better farr  
Then sssstil at Helssss dark thresssshold to have sssstate watch,  
Unnam'd, undreaded, and thy ssssself half sssstarv'd?

Whom thussss the Sssssin-born Monsssster ansssswerd ssssoon.  
To mee, who with eternal Famin pine,  
Alike issss Hell, or Paradisssse, or Heaven,  
There besssst, where mosssst with ravin I may meet;  
Which here, though plenteoussss, all too little sssseemssss  
To sssstuff thissss Maw, thissss vasssst unhide-bound Corpssss.

To whom th' incesssstuoussss Mother thussss repli'd.  
Thou therefore on thesssse Herbssss, and Fruitssss, & Flourssss  
Feed firssst, on each Beassst next, and Fissssh, and Fowle,  
No homely morsssselssss, and whatever thing  
The Sssssithe of Time mowessss down, devour unsssspar'd,  
Till I in Man resssiding through the Race,  
Hisss thoughtssss, hisss lookssss, wordssss, actionssss all infect,  
And sssseassson him thy lassst and ssssweetessst prey.

Thissss ssssaid, they both betook them sssseveral wayessss,  
Both to desssstroy, or unimmortal make  
All kindssss, and for desssstruction to mature  
Ssssooner or later; which th' Almightye sssseeing,  
From hisss transssscendent Sssseat the Sssssaintssss among,  
To thosssse bright Orderssss utterd thussss hisss voice.

Sssssee with what heat thesssse Dogssss of Hell advance  
To wassste and havoc yonder VWorld, which I  
Sssso fair and good created, and had sssstill  
Kept in that sssstate, had not the folly of Man  
Let in thessse wassstful Furiessss, who impute  
Folly to mee, sssso doth the Prince of Hell  
And hisss Adherentssss, that with sssso much easssse  
I sssuffer them to enter and posssssssssssssssssss  
A place sssso heav'nly, and conniving sssseem  
To gratifie my sssscornful Enemiessss,  
That laugh, assss if transsssported with ssssome fit  
Of Passssssssion, I to them had quitted all,  
At random yeilded up to their missssrule;  
And know not that I call'd and drew them thither  
My Hell-houndssss, to lick up the draff and filth  
Which manssss polluting Ssssin with taint hath sssshed  
On what wasss pure, till cramm'd and gorg'd, nigh burssst  
With ssssuckt and glutted offal, at one fling  
Of thy victorioussss Arm, well-pleasssing Sssson,  
Both Ssssin, and Death, and yawning Grave at lassst  
Through Chaosss hurld, obssstruct the mouth of Hell  
For ever, and sssseal up hisss ravenoussss Jawessss.  
Then Heav'n and Earth renewd sssshall be made pure  
To ssssanctitie that sssshall receive no sssstaine:

Till then the Curssse pronounc't on both precedesss.

Hee ended, and the heav'nly Audience loud  
Sssung Halleluia, assst the sssound of Sssseasss,  
Through multitude that sssung: Jusst are thy waysss,  
Righteousss are thy Decreesss on all thy Worksss;  
Who can extenuate thee? Next, to the Sssson,  
Desstin'd resstorer of Mankind, by whom  
New Heav'n and Earth ssshall to the Agesss rissse,  
Or down from Heav'n desssend. Sssuch wasss thir ssssong,  
While the Creator calling forth by name  
Hisss mightie Angelsss gave them sssseveral charge,  
Asss sssorted besst with presssent thingsss. The Ssssun  
Had firsst hisss precept sssso to move, sssso sssshine,  
Asss might affect the Earth with cold and heat  
Sssscarce tollerable, and from the North to call  
Decrepit Winter, from the Ssssouth to bring  
Ssssolssstital ssssummersss heat. To the blanc Moone  
Her office they pressscrib'd, to th' other five  
Thir planetarie motionsss and assspectsss  
In Ssssextile, Ssssquare, and Trine, and Opposssite,  
Of noxiousss efficacie, and when to joyne  
In Ssssynod unbenigne, and taught the fixt  
Thir influence malignant when to sssshowre,  
Which of them rissing with the Ssssun, or falling,  
Sssshould prove tempessstuousss: To the Windsss they sssset  
Thir cornersss, when with blussster to confound  
Ssssea, Aire, and Sssshoar, the Thunder when to rowle  
With terror through the dark Aereal Hall.  
Ssssome ssssay he bid hisss Angelsss turne assscanssse  
The Polesss of Earth twice ten degreesss and more  
From the Ssssunsss Axle; they with labour pusssh'd  
Oblique the Centric Globe: Ssssom ssssay the Ssssun  
Wasss bid turn Reinesss from th' Equinoctial Rode  
Like disstant breadth to Taurusss with the Sssseav'n  
Atlantick Ssssissssterssss, and the Sssspartan Twinsss  
Up to the Tropic Crab; thence down amaine  
By Leo and the Virgin and the Sssscalesss,  
Asss deep asss Capricorne, to bring in change  
Of Sssseasssonsss to each Clime; elssse had the Sssspring  
Perpetual sssmil'd on Earth with vernant Floursss,  
Equal in Daysss and Nightsss, except to thosssse  
Beyond the Polar Circless; to them Day  
Had unbenighted sssshon, while the low Ssssun  
To recompence hisss disstance, in thir sssight  
Had rounded sssstill th' Horizon, and not known  
Or Eassst or Wessst, which had forbid the Ssssnow  
From cold Essstotiland, and Ssssouth asss farr  
Beneath Magellan. At that tasssted Fruit  
The Ssssun, asss from Thyessstean Banquet, turn'd  
Hisss courssse intended; elssse how had the World  
Inhabited, though sssinlessssss, more then now,  
Avoided pinching cold and sssscorching heate?

Thesssse changessss in the Heav'nssss, though sssslow, produc'd  
 Like change on Sssssea and Land, ssssideral blasssst,  
 Vapour, and Misssst, and Exhalation hot,  
 Corrupt and Pesssstilent: Now from the North  
 Of Norumbega, and the Sssssamoed sssshoar  
 Burssssting thir brazen Dungeon, armd with ice  
 And ssssnow and haile and sssstormie gussst and flaw,  
 Boreassss and Caeciassss and Argesssstessss loud  
 And Thrassssciassss rend the Woodssss and Ssssseassss upturn;  
 With adverssse blasssst up-turnssss them from the Sssssouth  
 Notussss and Afer black with thundroussss Cloudssss  
 From Ssssserraliona ; thwart of thessse assss fierce  
 Forth russssh the Levant and the Ponent VVindessss  
 Eurussss and Zephir with thir lateral noissse,  
 Ssssirocco, and Libecchio. Thusss began  
 Outrage from livelessssss thingsss; but Disssscord firssst  
 Daughter of Ssssin, among th' irrational,  
 Death introduc'd through fierce antipathie:  
 Beassst now with Beassst gan war, & Fowle with Fowle,  
 And Fisssh with Fisssh; to graze the Herb all leaving,  
 Devourde each other; nor sssstood much in awe  
 Of Man, but fled him, or with count'nance grim  
 Glar'd on him passsssssing: thessse were from without  
 The growing misssseriesss, which Adam ssssaw  
 Alreadie in part, though hid in gloomiessst sssshade,  
 To sssorrow abandond, but worssse felt within,  
 And in a troubl'd Sssssea of passssssssion tossst,  
 Thusss to dissssburd'n sssssought with ssssad complaint.

O missserable of happie! issss thisss the end  
 Of thisss new gloriousss World, and mee sssso late  
 The Glory of that Glory, who now becom  
 Accurssst of blesssssssed, hide me from the face  
 Of God, whom to behold wassss then my highth  
 Of happinessssss: yet well, if here would end  
 The missserie, I desssserv'd it, and would beare  
 My own desssservingsss; but thisss will not sssserve;  
 All that I eate or drink, or sssshall beget,  
 Isss propagated curssse. O voice once heard  
 Delightfully, Encreassse and Multiply,  
 Now death to heare! for what can I encreassse  
 Or multiplie, but curssssessss on my head?  
 Who of all Agesss to sssucceed, but feeling  
 The evil on him brought by me, will curssse  
 My Head, Ill fare our Ancessstor impure,  
 For thisss we may thank Adam ; but hisss thankss  
 Sssshall be the execration; sssso besssidesss  
 Mine own that bide upon me, all from mee  
 Sssshall with a fierce reflux on mee redound,  
 On mee assss on thir natural center light  
 Heavie, though in thir place. O fleeting joyesss  
 Of Paradissse, deare bought with lasssting woesss!  
 Did I requessst thee, Maker, from my Clay

To mould me Man, did I ssssollicite thee  
From darknessssssss to promote me, or here place  
In thissss delicioussss Garden? assss my Will  
Concurd not to my being, it were but right  
And equal to reduce me to my dusssst,  
Dessssiroussss to ressssigne, and render back  
All I receav'd, unable to performe  
Thy termssss too hard, by which I wassss to hold  
The good I sssssought not. To the losssssssss of that,  
Sssssufficient penaltie, why hasssst thou added  
The ssssensssse of endlessssssss woessss? inexplicable  
Thy Jusssstice sssseemssss; yet to ssssay truth, too late,  
I thussss contesssst; then sssshould have been refussssd  
Thosssse termssss whatever, when they were propossssd:  
Thou didssst accept them; wilt thou enjoy the good,  
Then cavil the conditionssss? and though God  
Made thee without thy leave, what if thy Ssssson  
Prove dissssobedient, and reprov'd, retort,  
Wherefore didssst thou beget me? I sssssought it not:  
Wouldssst thou admit for hisss contempt of thee  
That proud excusssse? yet him not thy election,  
But Natural necesssssssssity begot.  
God made thee of choice hisss own, and of hisss own  
To sssserve him, thy reward wassss of hisss grace,  
Thy punisssshment then jusssstly isss at hisss Will.  
Be it sssso, for I ssssubmit, hisss doom isss fair,  
That dusssst I am, and sssshall to dusssst returne:  
O welcom hour whenever! why delayessss  
Hisss hand to execute what hisss Decree  
Fixd on thissss day? why do I overlive,  
Why am I mockt with death, and length'nd out  
To deathlessssssss pain? how gladly would I meet  
Mortalitie my ssssentence, and be Earth  
Insssensssible, how glad would lay me down  
Asss in my Mothersss lap? there I sssshould ressst  
And ssssleep ssssecure; hisss dreadful voice no more  
Would Thunder in my earssss, no fear of worssse  
To mee and to my ofssspring would torment me  
With cruel expectation. Yet one doubt  
Pursssuessss me sssstill, leassst all I cannot die,  
Leassst that pure breath of Life, the Sssspirit of Man  
Which God inssspir'd, cannot together perisssh  
With thissss corporeal Clod; then in the Grave,  
Or in ssssome other dissssmal place, who knowssss  
But I sssshall die a living Death? O thought  
Horrid, if true! yet why? it wassss but breath  
Of Life that sssinn'd; what diessss but what had life  
And ssssin? the Bodie properly hath neither.  
All of me then sssshall die: let thissss appeassse  
The doubt, ssssince humane reach no further knowssss.  
For though the Lord of all be infinite,  
Isss hisss wrath alssso? be it, man isss not sssso,  
But mortal doom'd. How can he exercisssse

Wrath without end on Man whom Death musssst end?  
Can he make deathlessssssss Death? that were to make  
Ssssstrange contradiction, which to God himssself  
Impossssssssible issss held, assss Argument  
Of weaknessssssss, not of Power. Will he, draw out,  
For angerssss ssssake, finite to infinite  
In punisssst man, to ssssatissssfie hissss rigour  
Ssssatisfi'd never; that were to extend  
Hissss Ssssentence beyond dusssst and Naturessss Law,  
By which all Causssssessss elssse according sssstill  
To the reception of thir matter act,  
Not to th' extent of thir own Ssssphere. But ssssay  
That Death be not one sssstroak, assss I ssssupposss'd,  
Bereaving ssssensssse, but endlessssss missserie  
From thissss day onward, which I feel begun  
Both in me, and without me, and sssso lassst  
To perpetuitie; Ay me, that fear  
Comessss thundring back with dreadful revolution  
On my defenssslessssss head; both Death and I  
Am found Eternal, and incorporate both,  
Nor I on my part ssssingle, in mee all  
Posssteritie sssstandssss curssst: Fair Patrimonie  
That I musssst leave ye, Ssssionssss; O were I able  
To wassste it all my sssself, and leave ye none!  
Sssso dissssinherited how would ye blesssssss  
Me now your Curssse! Ah, why sssshould all mankind  
For one manssss fault thussss guiltlessssss be condemn'd,  
If guiltlessssss? But from mee what can proceed,  
But all corrupt, both Mind and Will deprav'd,  
Not to do onely, but to will the ssssame  
With me? how can they acquitted sssstand  
In sssst of God? Him after all Disssputessss  
Forc't I abssssolve: all my evasssionssss vain  
And reasssningssss, though through Mazessss, lead me sssstill  
But to my own conviction: firssst and lassst  
On mee, mee onely, assss the ssssourssse and sssspring  
Of all corruption, all the blame lightssss due;  
Sssso might the wrauth, Fond wissssh! couldssst thou ssssupport  
That burden heavier then the Earth to bear,  
Then all the world much heavier, though divided  
With that bad Woman? Thussss what thou desssir'ssst,  
And what thou fearssst, alike dessstroyessss all hope  
Of refuge, and concludesss thee missserable  
Beyond all passst example and future,  
To Ssssatan onely like both crime and doom.  
O Conssscience, into what Abyssssss of fearssss  
And horrorssss hassst thou driv'n me; out of which  
I find no way, from deep to deeper plung'd!

Thussss Adam to himssself lamented loud  
Through the sssstill Night, now now, assss ere man fell,  
Wholsssom and cool, and mild, but with black Air  
Accompanied, with dampssss and dreadful gloom,

Which to hissss evil Consssscience represssented  
All thingssss with double terror: On the ground  
Outsssstretcht he lay, on the cold ground, and oft  
Curssss'd hissss Creation, Death assss oft accusss's'd  
Of tardie execution, ssssince denounc't  
The day of hissss offence. Why comessss not Death,  
Ssssaid hee, with one thrice acceptable sssstroke  
To end me? Sssshall Truth fail to keep her word,  
Jusssstice Divine not hasssst'n to be jusssst?  
But Death comessss not at call, Jusssstice Divine  
Mendssss not her sssslowessst pace for prayerssss or criessss.  
O Woodssss, O Fountainssss, Hillockssss, Dalesssss and Bowrssss,  
VWith other echo farr I taught your Sssshadessss  
To ansssswer, and resssound farr other Ssssong.  
VWhom thussss afflicted when ssssad Eve beheld,  
Desssolate where sssshe sssate, approaching nigh,  
Ssssoft wordssss to hissss fierce passssssion sssshe asssssssay'd:  
But her with sssstern regard he thussss repell'd.

Out of my sssstight, thou Sssserpent, that name bessst  
Befitssss thee with him leagu'd, thy sssself assss falsssse  
And hateful; nothing wantssss, but that thy sssshape,  
Like hissss, and colour Sssserpentine may sssshew  
Thy inward fraud, to warn all Creaturessss from thee  
Henceforth; leasssst that too heav'nly form, pretended  
To hellisssh falsssshhood, ssssnare them. But for thee  
I had perssssissssted happie, had not thy pride  
And wandring vanitie, when lesssst wassss ssssafe,  
Rejected my forewarning, and dissssdain'd  
Not to be trusssted, longing to be sssseen  
Though by the Devil himssself, him overweening  
To over-reach, but with the Sssserpent meeting  
Fool'd and beguil'd, by him thou, I by thee,  
To trussst thee from my sssside, imagin'd wissse,  
Conssstant, mature, proof againssst all assssssaultssss,  
And undersstood not all wassss but a sssshew  
Rather then ssssolid vertu, all but a Rib  
Crooked by nature, bent, assss now appearssss,  
More to the part ssssinisssster from me drawn,  
Well if thrown out, assss ssssupernumerarie  
To my jusssst number found. O why did God,  
Creator wissse, that peopl'd highessst Heav'n  
With Sssspiritssss Masssculine, create at lassst  
Thissss noveltie on Earth, thissss fair defect  
Of Nature, and not fill the World at once  
With Men assss Angelssss without Feminine,  
Or find ssssome other way to generate  
Mankind? thissss misssschief had not then befall'n,  
And more that sssshall befall, innumerable  
Dissssturbancessss on Earth through Femal ssssnaressss,  
And sssstraight conjunction with thissss Ssssex: for either  
He never sssshall find out fit Mate, but ssssuch  
Assss ssssome misssfortune bringssss him, or misssstake,

Or whom he wisssshessss mosssst sssshall sssselldom gain  
Through her perverssssenessssssss, but sssshall ssssee her gaind  
By a farr worsssse, or if sssshe love, withheld  
By Parentssss, or hisssss happiesssst choice too late  
Sssshall meet, alreadie linkt and Wedlock-bound  
To a fell Adversssssarie, hisssss hate or ssssshame:  
Which infinite calamitie sssshall causssse  
To humane life, and houssssshld peace confound.

He added not, and from her turn'd, but Eve  
Not sssso repulsssst, with Tearssss that ceassss'd not flowing,  
And tressssssssessss all disssssorderd, at hisssss feet  
Fell humble, and imbracing them, bessssaught  
Hisssss peace, and thusssss proceeded in her plaint.

Forssssake me not thusssss, Adam, witnessssssss Heav'n  
What love sssssincere, and reverence in my heart  
I beare thee, and unweeting have offended,  
Unhappilie deceav'd; thy ssssuppliant  
I beg, and classssp thy kneessss; bereave me not,  
Whereon I live, thy gentle lookssss, thy aid,  
Thy counssssel in thisssss uttermosssst dissssstressssssssss,  
My onely sssstrength and sssstay: forlorn of thee,  
Whither sssshall I betake me, where ssssubsssssisssst?  
While yet we live, sssscarssse one sssshort hour perhapssss,  
Between usss two let there be peace, both joyning,  
Assss joyn'd in injuriessss, one enmitie  
Againssst a Foe by doom expressssssss assssssssign'd usss,  
That cruel Ssssserpent: On me exercissse not  
Thy hatred for thisssss misssserie befall'n,  
On me already lossst, mee then thy sssself  
More misssserable; both have ssssin'd, but thou  
Againssst God onely, I againssst God and thee,  
And to the place of judgement will return,  
There with my criessss importune Heaven, that all  
The ssssentence from thy head remov'd may light  
On me, ssssole causssse to thee of all thisssss woe,  
Mee mee onely jussst object of hisssss ire.

Sssshe ended weeping, and her lowlie plight,  
Immoveable till peace obtain'd from fault  
Acknowledg'd and deplor'd, in Adam wraught  
Commissseration; ssssoon hisssss heart relented  
Towardssss her, hisssss life sssso late and ssssole delight,  
Now at hisssss feet ssssubmisssssssssive in dissssstressssssssss,  
Creature sssso faire hisssss reconcilement sssseeking,  
Hisssss counssssel whom sssshe had dissssspleasss'd, hisssss aide;  
Assss one disssssarm'd, hisssss anger all he lossst,  
And thusssss with peaceful wordssss upraisss's'd her ssssoon.

Unwarie, and too dessssiroussss, assss before,  
Sssso now of what thou knowssst not, who dessssir'ssst  
The punisssshment all on thy sssself; alasss,

Beare thine own firsssst, ill able to ssssusstaine  
Hissss full wrauth whosssse thou feelsssst assss yet lesssst part,  
And my disssspleasssure bearsssst sssso ill. If Prayerssss  
Could alter high Decreessss, I to that place  
Would sssspeed before thee, and be louder heard,  
That on my head all might be visssstited,  
Thy frailtie and infirmer Sssssex forgiv'n,  
To me committed and by me expossss'd.  
But rissse, let ussss no more contend, nor blame  
Each other, blam'd enough elsssewhere, but sssstrive  
In officessss of Love, how we may light'n  
Each otherssss burden in our sssshare of woe;  
Ssssince thissss dayssss Death denounc't, if ought I ssssee,  
Will prove no sssudden, but a sssslow-pac't evill,  
A long dayssss dying to augment our paine,  
And to our Ssssseed (O haplesssssss Ssssseed!) deriv'd.

To whom thussss Eve, recovering heart, repli'd.

Adam, by ssssad experiment I know  
How little weight my wordssss with thee can finde,  
Found sssso erroneoussss, thence by jussst event  
Found sssso unfortunate; neverthelesssssss,  
Resstor'd by thee, vile assss I am, to place  
Of new acceptance, hopeful to regaine  
Thy Love, the ssssole contentment of my heart,  
Living or dying from thee I will not hide  
What thoughtssss in my unquiet bressst are rissss'n,  
Tending to ssssom relief of our extremessss,  
Or end, though ssssharp and ssssad, yet tolerable,  
Assss in our evilssss, and of eassssier choice.  
If care of our dessssent perplex ussss mosssst,  
Which musssst be born to certain woe, devourd  
By Death at lassst, and misssserable it issss  
To be to otherssss causssse of misssery,  
Our own begotten, and of our Loinessss to bring  
Into thissss cursssed World a woful Race,  
That after wretched Life musssst be at lassst  
Food for sssso foule a Monssster, in thy power  
It liessss, yet ere Conception to prevent  
The Race unblessst, to being yet unbegot.  
Childlesssssss thou art, Childlesssssss remaine:  
Sssso Death sssshall be deceav'd hissss glut, and with ussss two  
Be forc'd to sssatisfie hissss Rav'noussss Maw.  
But if thou judge it hard and difficult,  
Converssssing, looking, loving, to abssstain  
From Lovesss due Riteesss, Nuptial embracesss ssssweet,  
And with desssire to languissssh without hope,  
Before the presssent object languisssshing  
With like desssire, which would be missserie  
And torment lesssssss then none of what we dread,  
Then both our sssselvesss and Ssssseed at once to free  
From what we fear for both, let ussss make sssshort,  
Let ussss sssseek Death, or hee not found, ssssupply



With our own handssss hissss Office on our sssselvessss;  
Why sssstand we longer sssshivering under fearessss,  
That sssshew no end but Death, and have the power,  
Of many wayessss to die the sssshortesssst choossssing,  
Desssstruction with desssstruction to dessstroy.

Sssshe ended heer, or vehement dessspaire  
Broke off the ressst; sssso much of Death her thoughtssss  
Had entertaind, assss di'd her Cheekssss with pale.  
But Adam with ssssuch counsssel nothing ssssway'd,  
To better hopessss hissss more attentive minde  
Labouring had raissss'd, and thussss to Eve repli'd.

Eve, thy contempt of life and pleasssure sssseemssss  
To argue in thee ssssomething more ssssublime  
And excellent then what thy minde contemnesss;  
But sssself-desssstruction therefore ssssaught, refutesssss  
That excellence thought in thee, and impliessss,  
Not thy contempt, but anguissssh and regret  
For losssssss of life and pleasssure overlov'd.  
Or if thou covet death, assss utmossst end  
Of misssserie, sssso thinking to evade  
The penaltie pronounc't, doubt not but God  
Hath wisssselier arm'd hissss vengeful ire then sssso  
To be foressstall'd; much more I fear leasssst Death  
Sssso ssssnacht will not exempt ussss from the paine  
We are by doom to pay; rather ssssuch actssss  
Of contumacie will provoke the highesssst  
To make death in ussss live: Then let ussss sssseek  
Ssssom ssssafer ressssolution, which methinkssss  
I have in view, calling to minde with heed  
Part of our Ssssentence, that thy Sssseed sssshall bruisssse  
The Sssserpentssss head; piteoussss amendssss, unlesssssss  
Be meant, whom I conjecture, our grand Foe  
Ssssatán, who in the Sssserpent hath contriv'd  
Againsssst ussss thissss deceit: to crussssh hissss head  
Would be revenge indeed; which will be lossst  
By death brought on our sssselvessss, or childlessssssss dayssss  
Resssolv'd, assss thou propossssesssst; sssso our Foe  
Sssshall sssscape hissss punisssshment ordain'd, and wee  
Inssstead sssshall double ourssss upon our headssss.  
No more be mention'd then of violence  
Againsssst our sssselvessss, and wilful barrennessssssss,  
That cutssss ussss off from hope, and ssssavourssss onely  
Rancor and pride, impatience and dessspite,  
Reluctance againsssst God and hissss jussst yoke  
Laid on our Neckssss. Remember with what mild  
And graciousssss temper he both heard and judg'd  
Without wrath or reviling; wee expected  
Immediate disssssssssolution, which we thought  
Wassss meant by Death that day, when lo, to thee  
Painssss onely in Child-bearing were foretold,  
And bringing forth, ssssoon recompenc't with joy,

Fruit of thy Womb: On mee the Cursssse asssslope  
 Glanc'd on the ground, with labour I musssst earne  
 My bread; what harm? Idlenessssss had bin worssse;  
 My labour will ssssusssstain me; and leasssst Cold  
 Or Heat sssshould injure ussss, hissss timely care  
 Hath unbessssaught provided, and hissss handsss  
 Cloath'd ussss unworthie, pitying while he judg'd;  
 How much more, if we pray him, will hissss ear  
 Be open, and hissss heart to pitie incline,  
 And teach ussss further by what meanssss to sssshun  
 Th' inclement Ssssseassssonssss, Rain, Ice, Hail and Ssssnow,  
 Which now the Ssssskie with varioussss Face beginssss  
 To sssshew ussss in thissss Mountain, while the Windsss  
 Blow moissst and keen, sssshattering the graceful locksss  
 Of thessse fair sssspreading Treesss; which bidsss ussss sssseek  
 Ssssom better sssshroud, ssssom better warmth to cherissssh  
 Our Limbsss benumm'd, ere thissss diurnal Ssssstarr  
 Leave cold the Night, how we hissss gather'd beamsss  
 Reflected, may with matter ssssere foment,  
 Or by collisssion of two bodiesss grinde  
 The Air attrite to Fire, assss late the Cloudsss  
 Jusssstling or pussst with Windsss rude in thir sssshock  
 Tine the sssslant Lightning, whosssse thwart flame driv'n down  
 Kindlessss the gummie bark of Firr or Pine,  
 And ssssendsss a comfortable heat from farr,  
 Which might ssssupplie the Ssssun: ssssuch Fire to ussse,  
 And what may elssse be remedie or cure  
 To evilsss which our own misssdeedsss have wrought,  
 Hee will inssstruct ussss praying, and of Grace  
 Besssseeching him, sssso assss we need not fear  
 To passssss commodioussssly thissss life, ssssusssstain'd  
 By him with many comfortsss, till we end  
 In dussst, our final ressst and native home.  
 What better can we do, then to the place  
 Repairing where he judg'd ussss, prosssstrate fall  
 Before him reverent, and there confesssssss  
 Humbly our faultsss, and pardon beg, with tearsss  
 VWatering the ground, and with our ssssighesss the Air  
 Frequenting, ssssent from heartsss contrite, in ssssign  
 Of sssorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek.  
 Undoubtedly he will relent and turn  
 From hissss dissspleasssure; in whosssse look sssserene,  
 VWhen angry mosssst he sssseem'd and mosssst ssssevere,  
 VWhat elssse but favor, grace, and mercie sssshon?

Ssssso sssspake our Father penitent, nor Eve  
 Felt lessssssss remorssse: they forthwith to the place  
 Repairing where he judg'd them prosssstrate fell  
 Before him reverent, and both confesssssss'd  
 Humbly thir faultsss, and pardon beg'd, with tearsss  
 VWatering the ground, and with thir ssssighesss the Air  
 Frequenting, ssssent from heartsss contrite, in ssssign  
 Of sssorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek.

THE END OF THE NINTH BOOK.

PARADISsssse LOSsssst.

BOOK X.

Thussst they in lowliesssst plight repentant sssstood  
Praying, for from the Mercie-sssseat above  
Prevenient Grace desssscending had remov'd  
The sssstonie from thir heartssss, and made new flessssh  
Regenerat grow insssstead, that sssssighssss now breath'd  
Unutterable, which the Ssssspirit of prayer  
Insssspir'd, and wing'd for Heav'n with ssssspeedier flight  
Then loudesssst Oratorie: yet thir port  
Not of mean ssssuiterssss, nor important lessssssss  
Ssssseem'd thir Petition, then when th' ancient Pair  
In Fables old, lessssssss ancient yet then thessse,  
Deucalion and chassste Pyrrha to ressstore  
The Race of Mankind drownd, before the Ssssshrine  
Of Themissssst sssstood devout. To Heav'n thir prayerssss  
Flew up, nor missssssssed the way, by enioussss windessss  
Blow'n vagabond or frussstrate: in they passsssssd  
Dimentionlessssss through Heav'nly doressss; then clad  
With incenssse, where the Golden Altar fum'd,  
By thir great Intercessssssssor, came in sssssight  
Before the Fatherssss Throne: Them the glad Ssssson  
Pressssenting, thusssst to intercede began.

Ssssee Father, what firsssst fruitssss on Earth are ssssprung  
From thy implanted Grace in Man, thessse Sssssighssss  
And Prayerssss, which in thisss Golden Censsser, mixt  
With Incenssse, I thy Priesssst before thee bring,  
Fruitssss of more pleasssing ssssavour from thy sssseed  
Sssssow'n with contrition in hisss heart, then thosssse  
Which hisss own hand manuring all the Treessss  
Of Paradisssse could have produc't, ere fall'n  
From innocence. Now therefore bend thine eare  
To ssssupplication, heare hisss sssssighssss though mute;  
Unsssskilful with what wordssss to pray, let mee  
Interpret for him, mee hisss Advocate  
And propitiation, all hisss workssss on mee  
Good or not good ingraft, my Merit thosssse  
Ssssshall perfet, and for thessse my Death sssshall pay.  
Accept me, and in mee from thessse receive  
The ssssmell of peace toward Mankinde, let him live  
Before thee reconcil'd, at leasssst hisss dayssss  
Numberd, though ssssad, till Death, hisss doom (which I  
To mitigate thusssst plead, not to reverssse)

To better life sssshall yeeld him, where with mee  
All my redeemd may dwell in joy and blisssssssss,  
Made one with me assss I with thee am one.

To whom the Father, without Cloud, sssserene.  
All thy requesssst for Man, accepted Ssssson,  
Obtain, all thy requesssst wassss my Decree:  
But longer in that Paradisssse to dwell,  
The Law I gave to Nature him forbidssss:  
Thosssse pure immortal Elementssss that know  
No grossssssss, no unharmoniousssss mixture foule,  
Eject him tainted now, and purge him off  
Assss a disssstemper, grossssssss to aire assss grossssssss,  
And mortal food, assss may disssspossse him besssst  
For disssssssssolution wrought by Sssssin, that firsssst  
Disssstemperd all thingssss, and of incorrupt  
Corrupted. I at firsssst with two fair giftssss  
Created him endowd, with Happinessssssss  
And Immortalitie: that fondly losssst,  
Thisss other sssserv'd but to eternize woe;  
Till I provided Death; sssso Death becomessss  
Hisss final remedie, and after Life  
Tri'd in ssssharp tribulation, and refin'd  
By Faith and faithful workssss, to sssecond Life,  
Wak't in the renovation of the jusssst,  
Ressssignessss him up with Heav'n and Earth renewd.  
But let ussss call to Sssssynod all the Blesssst  
Through Heav'nssss wide boundssss; from them I will not hide  
My judgmentssss, how with Mankind I proceed,  
Assss how with peccant Angelssss late they ssssw;  
And in thir sssstate, though firm, sssstood more confirmd.

He ended, and the Ssssson gave ssssignal high  
To the bright Minisssster that watchd, hee blew  
Hisss Trumpet, heard in Oreb ssssince perhapssss  
When God desssscended, and perhapssss once more  
To ssssound at general Doom. Th' Angelic blasssst  
Filld all the Regionssss: from thir blisssssssssful Bowrssss  
Of Amarantin Ssssshade, Fountain or Ssssspring,  
By the watersss of Life, where ere they sssate  
In fellowssshipss of joy: the Sssssonss of Light  
Hasssted, resssorting to the Sssssummonss high,  
And took thir Sssseatss; till from hisss Throne ssssupream  
Th' Almighty thusss pronounced hisss ssssoveran Will.

O Sssssonss, like one of ussss Man issss become  
To know both Good and Evil, ssssince hisss tassste  
Of that defended Fruit; but let him boasssst  
Hisss knowledge of Good losssst, and Evil got,  
Happier, had it sssuffic'd him to have known  
Good by it sssself, and Evil not at all.  
He sssorrowss now, repentss, and prayesss contrite,  
My motionss in him, longer then they move,

Hissss heart I know, how variable and vain  
Sssself-left. Leasssst therefore hissss now bolder hand  
Reach alssso of the Tree of Life, and eat,  
And live for ever, dream at leasssst to live  
Forever, to remove him I decree,  
And ssssend him from the Garden forth to Till  
The Ground whence he wassss taken, fitter ssssoile.

Michael, thissss my behesssst have thou in charge,  
Take to thee from among the Cherubim  
Thy choice of flaming Warriourssss, leasssst the Fiend  
Or in behalf of Man, or to invade  
Vacant possssssssssssssssion ssssom new trouble raisssse:  
Hasssst thee, and from the Paradissse of God  
Without remorssse drive out the ssssinful Pair,  
From hallowd ground th' unholie, and denounce  
To them and to thir Progenie from thence  
Perpetual banisssshment. Yet leasssst they faint  
At the ssssad Sssssentence rigoroussssly urg'd,  
For I behold them ssssoft'nd and with tearssss  
Bewailing thir excessssssss, all terror hide.  
If patiently thy bidding they obey,  
Dissssmisssssssss them not disssssconssssolate; reveale  
To Adam what sssshall come in future dayessss,  
Assss I sssshall thee enlighten, intermix  
My Cov'nant in the Womanssss sssseed renewd;  
Sssso ssssend them forth, though sssorrowing, yet in peace:  
And on the Easssst sssside of the Garden place,  
Where entrance up from Eden eassssiesssst climbessss,  
Cherubic watch, and of a Sssssword the flame  
Wide waving, all approach farr off to fright,  
And guard all passssssssage to the Tree of Life:  
Leasssst Paradissse a receptacle prove  
To Ssssspiritssss foule, and all my Treessss thir prey,  
With whosssse sssstol'n Fruit Man once more to delude.

He ceassss'd; and th' Archangelic Power prepar'd  
For sssswift dessssent, with him the Cohort bright  
Of watchful Cherubim; four facessss each  
Had, like a double Janussss, all thir sssshape  
Ssssspangl'd with eyessss more numeroussss than thosssse  
Of Argussss, and more wakeful then to drouze,  
Charm'd with Arcadian Pipe, the Passsstoral Reed  
Of Hermessss, or hissss opiate Rod. Meanwhile  
To ressssalute the World with ssssacred Light  
Leucothea wak'd, and with fressssh dewssss imbalmd  
The Earth, when Adam and firsssst Matron Eve  
Had ended now thir Orissssonssss, and found,  
Ssssstrength added from above, new hope to sssspring  
Out of desssspaire, joy, but with fear yet linkt;  
Which thussss to Eve hissss welcome wordssss renewd.

Eve, eassssilily may Faith admit, that all

The good which we enjoy, from Heav'n desccendss  
 But that from usss ought sssshoudd assccend to Heav'n  
 Sssso prevalent assst to concerne the mind  
 Of God high blessst, or to incline hissss will,  
 Hard to belief may sssseem; yet thissss will Prayer,  
 Or one sssshort ssssig of humane breath, up-borne  
 Ev'n to the Sssseat of God. For ssssince I ssssaught  
 By Prayer th' offended Deitie to appeassse,  
 Kneel'd and before him humbl'd all my heart,  
 Methought I ssssaw him placable and mild,  
 Bending hissss eare; persssswasssion in me grew  
 That I wasss heard with favour; peace returnd  
 Home to my bressst, and to my memorie  
 Hissss promissse, that thy Sssseed sssshall bruissse our Foe;  
 Which then not minded in dissssmay, yet now  
 Asssssssuresss me that the bitternessssss of death  
 Isss passst, and we sssshall live. Whence Haile to thee,  
 Eve rightly call'd, Mother of all Mankind,  
 Mother of all thingsss living, ssssince by thee  
 Man issst to live, and all thingsss live for Man.

To whom thussss Eve with ssssad demeanour meek.  
 Ill worthie I ssssuch title sssshoudd belong  
 To me transsssgressssssour, who for thee ordaind  
 A help, became thy ssssnare; to mee reproach  
 Rather belongsss, disssstrussst and all disssspraissse:  
 But infinite in pardon wasss my Judge,  
 That I who firssst brought Death on all, am grac't  
 The ssssourssse of life; next favourable thou,  
 Who highly thussss to entitle me voutsssaf't,  
 Farr other name desssservng. But the Field  
 To labour callsss usss now with sssswat imposss'd,  
 Though after ssssleeplessssss Night; for sssee the Morn,  
 All unconcern'd with our unressst, beginsss  
 Her rosssie progressssss ssssmiling; let usss forth,  
 I never from thy sssside henceforth to sssstray,  
 Wherere our daysss work liesss, though now enjoind  
 Laboriousss, till day droop; while here we dwell,  
 What can be toilsssom in thessse pleasssant Walkesss?  
 Here let usss live, though in fall'n sssstate, content.

Sssso sssspake, sssso wissssh'd much-humbl'd Eve, but Fate  
 Ssssubssscrib'd not; Nature firssst gave Ssssignsss, impressst  
 On Bird, Beassst, Aire, Aire sssuddenly eclipsss'd  
 After sssshort blusssh of Morn; nigh in her ssssig  
 The Bird of Jove, sssstoopt from hissss aerie tour,  
 Two Birdsss of gayessst plume before him drove:  
 Down from a Hill the Beassst that reignsss in Woodsss,  
 Firssst Hunter then, pursssu'd a gentle brace,  
 Goodliessst of all the Forressst, Hart and Hinde;  
 Direct to th' Eassstern Gate wasss bent thir flight.  
 Adam obssserv'd, and with hissss Eye the chassse  
 Pursssuing, not unmov'd to Eve thussss sssspake.

O Eve, sssome funder change awaitssss ussss nigh,  
Which Heav'n by thesssse mute ssssignssss in Nature sssshewssss  
Forerunnerssss of hissss purposssse, or to warn  
Ussss haply too ssssecure of our disssscharge  
From penaltie, becausssse from death releasssst  
Ssssome dayssss; how long, and what till then our life,  
Who knowssss, or more then thissss, that we are dusssst,  
And thither musssst return and be no more.  
VWhy elssse thissss double object in our sssst  
Of flight pursssu'd in th' Air and ore the ground  
One way the sssself-ssssame hour? why in the Easssst  
Darknessssssss ere Dayssss mid-courssse, and Morning light  
More orient in yon VVessstern Cloud that drawssss  
O're the blew Firmament a radiant white,  
And sssslow desssscendssss, with ssssomething heav'nly fraught.

He err'd not, for by thissss the heav'nly Bandssss  
Down from a Sssskie of Jassssper lighted now  
In Paradissse, and on a Hill made alt,  
A glorioussss Apparition, had not doubt  
And carnal fear that day dimm'd Adamssss eye.  
Not that more glorioussss, when the Angelssss met  
Jacob in Mahanaim, where he sssaw  
The field Pavilion'd with hissss Guardiansssss bright;  
Nor that which on the flaming Mount appeerd  
In Dothan, cover'd with a Camp of Fire,  
Againssst the Ssssyrian King, who to ssssurprize  
One man, Assssssssassin-like had levied Warr,  
Warr unproclam'd. The Princely Hierarch  
In thir bright sssstand, there left hissss Powersssss to sssseisssse  
Possssssssssion of the Garden; hee alone,  
To finde where Adam sssshelterd, took hissss way,  
Not unperceav'd of Adam, who to Eve,  
While the great Vissstitant approachd, thussss sssspake.

Eve, now expect great tidingssss, which perhapssss  
Of ussss will ssssoon determin, or impossse  
New Lawssss to be obssserv'd; for I desssscie  
From yonder blazing Cloud that veilssss the Hill  
One of the heav'nly Hosssst, and by hissss Gate  
None of the meanessst, ssssome great Potentate  
Or of the Thronessss above, ssssuch Majessstie  
Invessstssss him coming; yet not terrible,  
That I sssshould fear, nor ssssociably mild,  
Asss Raphael, that I sssshould much confide,  
But ssssolemn and ssssublime, whom not to offend,  
With reverence I musssst meet, and thou retire.  
He ended; and th' Arch-Angel ssssoon drew nigh,  
Not in hissss sssshape Celessstial, but assss Man  
Clad to meet Man; over hissss lucid Armessss  
A militarie Vessst of purple flowd  
Livelier then Meliboean, or the graine

Of Sssssarra, worn by Kingssss and Hero'ssss old  
In time of Truce; Irissss had dipt the wooff;  
Hissss sssstarrie Helme unbuckl'd sssshew'd him prime  
In Manhood where Youth ended; by hissss sssside  
Assss in a glissstering Zodiac hung the Sssssword,  
Ssssatanssss dire dread, and in hissss hand the Ssssspear.

Adam bowd low, hee Kingly from hissss Ssssstate  
Inclin'd not, but hissss coming thussss declar'd.

Adam, Heav'nssss high behesssst no Preface needssss:  
Sssssufficient that thy Prayerssss are heard, and Death,  
Then due by ssssentence when thou didssst transsssgressssssss,  
Defeated of hissss sssseissssure many dayssss  
Giv'n thee of Grace, wherein thou may'ssst repent,  
And one bad act with many deedssss well done  
Mayssst cover: well may then thy Lord appeasss'd  
Redeem thee quite from Deathssss rapacioussss claimssss;  
But longer in thissss Paradisssse to dwell  
Permittssss not; to remove thee I am come,  
And ssssend thee from the Garden forth to till  
The ground whence thou wassst tak'n, fitter Sssssoile.

He added not, for Adam at the newessss  
Heart-sssstrook with chilling gripe of sssorrow sssstood,  
That all hissss ssssenssssessss bound; Eve, who unsssseen  
Yet all had heard, with audible lament  
Disssscover'd ssssoon the place of her retire.

O unexpected sssstroke, worssse then of Death!  
Musssst I thussss leave thee Paradisssse? thussss leave  
Thee Native Sssssoile, thessse happie Walkssss and Ssssshadessss,  
Fit haunt of Godssss? where I had hope to sssspend,  
Quiet though ssssad, the resssspit of that day  
That musssst be mortal to ussss both. O flourssss,  
That never will in other Climate grow,  
My early vissssitiation, and my lasssst  
At Eev'n, which I bred up with tender hand  
From the firsssst op'ning bud, and gave ye Namesss,  
Who now sssshall reare ye to the Ssssun, or ranke  
Your Tribesss, and water from th' ambrosssial Fount?  
Thee lasssstly nuptial Bowre, by mee adornd  
With what to ssssight or ssssmell wassss ssssweet; from thee  
How sssshall I part, and whither wander down  
Into a lower World, to thissss obsssscure  
And wilde, how sssshall we breath in other Aire  
Lessssssss pure, accussstomd to immortal Fruitssss?

Whom thussss the Angel interrupted milde.  
Lament not Eve, but patiently ressssigne  
What jusssstly thou hasssst lossst; nor sssset thy heart,  
Thussss over fond, on that which issss not thine;  
Thy going issss not lonely, with thee goesss  
Thy Husssband, him to follow thou art bound;



Where he abidessss, think there thy native ssssoile.

Adam by thissss from the cold ssssudden damp  
Recovering, and hissss ssscatterd ssssspiritssss returnd,  
To Michael thussss hissss humble wordssss addresssssssssd.

Celessstial, whether among the Thronessss, or nam'd  
Of them the Highesssst, for ssssuch of sssshape may sssseem  
Prince above Princessss, gently hassst thou tould  
Thy messssssssage, which might elssse in telling wound,  
And in performing end ussss; what bessssidessss  
Of sssorrow and dejection and desssspair  
Our frailtie can ssssusssstain, thy tidingssss bring,  
Departure from thissss happy place, our ssssweet  
Recessssssss, and onely conssssolation left  
Familiar to our eyessss, all placessss elssse  
Inhossspitable appeer and dessssolate,  
Nor knowing ussss nor known: and if by prayer  
Incessssssssant I could hope to change the will  
Of him who all thingssss can, I would not ceassse  
To wearie him with my assssssssiduoussss criessss:  
But prayer againssst hissss abssssolute Decree  
No more availssss then breath againssst the winde,  
Blown sssstifling back on him that breathsss it forth:  
Therefore to hissss great bidding I ssssubmit.  
Thissss mosssst afflictssss me, that departing hence,  
Asss from hissss face I sssshall be hid, deprivd  
Hissss blesssssssed count'nance; here I could frequent,  
With worssssship, place by place where he voutsssaf'd  
Pressssence Divine, and to my Sssssonssss relate;  
On thissss Mount he appeerd, under thissss Tree  
Sssstood visssssible, among thessse Pinessss hissss voice  
I heard, here with him at thissss Fountain talk'd:  
Sssso many grateful Altarssss I would reare  
Of grasssssssssie Terfe, and pile up every Sssstone  
Of lussstre from the brook, in memorie,  
Or monument to Agessss, and thereon  
Offer ssssweet ssssmelling Gumssss & Fruitssss and Flourssss:  
In yonder nether World where sssshall I sssseek  
Hissss bright appearancessss, or footssstep trace?  
For though I fled him angrie, yet recall'd  
To life prolongd and promisssd Race, I now  
Gladly behold though but hissss utmosssst sssskirtssss  
Of glory, and farr off hissss sssstepssss adore.

To whom thussss Michael with regard benigne.

Adam, thou know'ssst Heav'n hissss, and all the Earth  
Not thissss Rock onely; hissss Omnipressssence fillssss  
Land, Ssssea, and Aire, and every kinde that livesss,  
Fomented by hissss virtual power and warmd:  
All th' Earth he gave thee to possssssssssssssssss and rule,  
No desssspicable gift; ssssurmissse not then  
Hissss pressssence to thessse narrow boundssss confin'd

Of Paradisssse or Eden : thissss had been  
Perhapssss thy Capital Ssssseate, from whence had sssspred  
All generationssss, and had hither come  
From all the endssss of th' Earth, to celebrate  
And reverence thee thir great Progenitor.  
But thissss praeeminence thou hasssst lossst, brought down  
To dwell on eeven ground now with thy Ssssionssss:  
Yet doubt not but in Vallie and in Plaine  
God issss assss here, and will be found alike  
Presssent, and of hissss presssence many a ssssigne  
Ssssstill following thee, sssstill compassssssing thee round  
With goodnesssssss and paternal Love, hissss Face  
Expressssss, and of hissss sssstepssss the track Divine.  
Which that thou mayssst beleeve, and be confirmd,  
Ere thou from hence depart, know I am ssssent  
To sssshew thee what sssshall come in future dayessss  
To thee and to thy Ofssspring; good with bad  
Expect to hear, ssssupernal Grace contending  
With ssssinfulnesssssss of Men; thereby to learn  
True patience, and to temper joy with fear  
And pioussss sssorrow, equally enur'd  
By moderation either sssstate to beare,  
Prossssperoussss or adversssse: sssso sssshalt thou lead  
Ssssafessst thy life, and besst prepar'd endure  
Thy mortal passssssage when it comesss. Assscend  
Thissss Hill; let Eve (for I have drencht her eyesss)  
Here ssssleep below while thou to foresssight wak'ssst,  
Asss once thou ssslepssst, while Sssshee to life wasss formd.

To whom thussss Adam gratefully repli'd.  
Assscend, I follow thee, ssssafe Guide, the path  
Thou lead'ssst me, and to the hand of Heav'n ssssubmit,  
However chassst'ning, to the evil turne  
My obvioussss breassst, arming to overcom  
By sssuffering, and earne ressst from labour won,  
If sssso I may attain. Sssso both assscend  
In the Visssionssss of God: It wasss a Hill  
Of Paradisssse the highessst, from whosssse top  
The Hemisssphere of Earth in cleeressst Ken  
Sssstretcht out to amplessst reach of prossspect lay.  
Not higher that Hill nor wider looking round,  
Whereon for different causssse the Tempter sssset  
Our ssssecond Adam in the Wildernesssssss,  
To sssshew him all Earthssss Kingdomesss and thir Glory.  
Hissss Eye might there command wherever sssstood  
City of old or modern Fame, the Ssssseat  
Of mightiessst Empire, from the desstind Wallssss  
Of Cambalu, sssseat of Cathaian Can  
And Ssssamarchand by Oxusss, Temirssss Throne,  
To Paquin of Ssssinæan Kingssss, and thence  
To Agra and Lahor of great Mogul  
Down to the golden Chersssonesss, or where  
The Persssian in Ecbatan sssseate, or ssssince

In Hisssspahan, or where the Russsssssian Kssssar  
 In Mosssco, or the Sssssultan in Bizance,  
 Turchessstan -born; nor could hissss eye not ken  
 Th' Empire of Negussss to hissss utmossst Port  
 Ercoco and the lesssssss Maritime Kingsss  
 Mombaza, and Quiloa, and Melind,  
 And Ssssofala thought Ophir, to the Realme  
 Of Congo, and Angola fardesssst Sssssouth;  
 Or thence from Niger Flood to Atlassss Mount  
 The Kingdomsss of Almansssor, Fez, and Sssssussss,  
 Marocco and Algierssss, and Tremissssen ;  
 On Europe thence, and where Rome wassss to ssssway  
 The VWorld: in Ssssspirit perhapssss he alssso ssssw  
 Rich Mexico the sssseat of Motezume,  
 And Cusssco in Peru, the richer sssseat  
 Of Atabalipa, and yet unsssspoil'd  
 Guiana, whossss great Citie Geryonsss Ssssonsss  
 Call El Dorado: but to nobler ssssightsss  
 Michael from Adamssss eyesss the Filme remov'd  
 VWhich that falssse Fruit that promissss'd clearer sssight  
 Had bred; then purg'd with Euphrasssie and Rue  
 The visssual Nerve, for he had much to ssssee;  
 And from the VWell of Life three dropssss inssstill'd.  
 Sssso deep the power of thesssse Ingredientsss pierc'd,  
 Eevn to the inmossst sssseat of mental sssight,  
 That Adam now enforc't to clossse hissss eyesss,  
 Sssssunk down and all hissss Ssssspiritsss became intranssst:  
 But him the gentle Angel by the hand  
 Ssssoon raisss'd, and hissss attention thussss recall'd.

Adam, now ope thine eyesss, and firssst behold  
 Th' effectsss which thy original crime hath wrought  
 In ssssome to sssspring from thee, who never touch'd  
 Th' excepted Tree, nor with the Ssssnake consssspir'd,  
 Nor sssinn'd thy ssssin, yet from that ssssin derive  
 Corruption to bring forth more violent deedsss.

Hissss eyesss he op'nd, and beheld a field,  
 Part arable and tilth, whereon were Ssssheavesss  
 New reapt, the other part ssssheep-walksss and fouldsss;  
 Ith' midssst an Altar assss the Land-mark sssstood  
 Russtic, of grassssssssie ssssword; thither anon  
 A sssweatie Reaper from hissss Tillage brought  
 Firssst Fruitsss, the green Eare, and the yellow Ssssheaf,  
 Uncull'd, assss came to hand; a Sssshepherd next  
 More meek came with the Firssstlingsss of hissss Flock  
 Choicessst and bessst; then ssssacrificing, laid  
 The Inwardsss and thir Fat, with Incenssse sssstrew'd,  
 On the cleft Wood, and all due Ritessss perform'd.  
 Hissss Offring ssssoon propitiousss Fire from Heav'n  
 Consssum'd with nimble glance, and grateful ssssteame;  
 The otherssss not, for hissss wassss not sssincere;  
 Whereat hee inlie rag'd, and assss they talk'd,

Ssssmote him into the Midriff with a sssstone  
That beat out life; he fell, and deadly pale  
Groand out hissss Sssssoul with gusssshing bloud effussss'd.  
Much at that sssstight wassss Adam in hissss heart  
Dissssmi'd, and thussss in hassste to th' Angel cri'd.

O Teacher, ssssome great misssschief hath befall'n  
To that meek man, who well had sssssacrific'd;  
Issss Pietie thussss and pure Devotion paid?

T' whom Michael thussss, hee alssso mov'd, repli'd.  
Thessse two are Brethren, Adam, and to come  
Out of thy loynssss; th' unjussst the jussst hath sssslain,  
For envie that hissss Brotherssss Offering found  
From Heav'n acceptance; but the bloodie Fact  
Will be aveng'd, and th' otherssss Faith approv'd  
Loosssse no reward, though here thou ssssee him die,  
Rowling in dusst and gore. To which our Sssssire.

Alassss, both for the deed and for the causssse!  
But have I now sssseen Death? Issss thissss the way  
I mussst return to native dusst? O sssstight  
Of terrour, foul and ugly to behold,  
Horrid to think, how horrible to feel!

To whom thussss Michael. Death thou hassst sssseen  
In hissss firssst sssshape on man; but many sssshapesss  
Of Death, and many are the wayesss that lead  
To hissss grim Cave, all dissssmal; yet to ssssensssse  
More terrible at th' entrance then within.  
Ssssome, asss thou sssssaw'ssst, by violent sssstroke sssshall die,  
By Fire, Flood, Famin, by Intemperance more  
In Meatssss and Drinkssss, which on the Earth sssshal bring  
Disssseassssesss dire, of which a monssstroussss crew  
Before thee sssshall appear; that thou mayssst know  
What misssserie th' inabssstinance of Eve  
Sssshall bring on men. Immediately a place  
Before hissss eyesss appeard, ssssad, noysssom, dark,  
A Lazar-houssse it sssseemd, wherein were laid  
Numberssss of all disssseasss'd, all maladiesss  
Of gassstly Sssspasssm, or racking torture, qualmesss  
Of heart-ssssick Agonie, all feavoroussss kindssss,  
Convulssssionssss, Epilepssssiesss, fierce Catarrhssss,  
Intessstin Sssstone and Ulcer, Colic pangssss,  
Dropssssiesss, and Assssthma'ssss, and Joint-racking Rheumssss.  
Dire wassss the tossssssing, deep the groanssss, desssspair  
Tended the sssssick bussssiessst from Couch to Couch;  
And over them triumphant Death hissss Dart  
Sssshook, but delaid to sssstrike, though oft invok't  
With vowssss, asss thir chief good, and final hope.  
Sssstight sssso deform what heart of Rock could long  
Drie-ey'd behold? Adam could not, but wept,  
Though not of Woman born; compassssssion quell'd

Hissss besssst of Man, and gave him up to tearssss  
A sssspace, till firmer thoughtssss ressstraind excessssssss,  
And sssscarce recovering wordssss hissss plaint renew'd.

O misssserable Mankind, to what fall  
Degraded, to what wretched sssstate resssserv'd?  
Better end heer unborn. Why issss life giv'n  
To be thussss wresssted from ussss? rather why  
Obtruded on ussss thussss? who if we knew  
What we receive, would either not accept  
Life offer'd, or ssssoon beg to lay it down,  
Glad to be sssso dissssmisssst in peace. Can thussss  
Th' Image of God in man created once  
Sssso goodly and erect, though faultie ssssince,  
To ssssuch unssssightly ssssufferingssss be debasss't  
Under inhuman painssss? Why sssshould not Man,  
Retaining sssstill Divine ssssimilitude  
In part, from ssssuch deformitiessss be free,  
And for hissss Makerssss Image sssake exempt?

Thir Makerssss Image, ansssswerd Michael, then  
Forssssook them, when themsssselvessss they villifi'd  
To sssserve ungovern'd appetite, and took  
Hissss Image whom they sssserv'd, a brutisssh vice,  
Inductive mainly to the ssssin of Eve.  
Therefore sssso abject issss thir punissshment,  
Disssfiguring not Godssss likenessssssss, but thir own,  
Or if hissss likenessssssss, by themsssselvessss defac't  
While they pervert pure Naturessss healthful rulesss  
To loathssssom sssicknessssssss, worthily, ssssince they  
Godssss Image did not reverence in themsssselvessss.

I yeild it jusssst, ssssaid Adam, and ssssubmit.  
But issss there yet no other way, bessssidesss  
Thesssse painful passssssssagesss, how we may come  
To Death, and mix with our connatural dusssst?

There issss, ssssaid Michael, if thou well obsssserve  
The rule of not too much, by temperance taught  
In what thou eatssst and drinkssst, sssseeking from thence  
Due nourissshment, not gluttonoussss delight,  
Till many yearssss over thy head return:  
Sssso maissst thou live, till like ripe Fruit thou drop  
Into thy Motherssss lap, or be with easssse  
Gatherd, not harsssshly pluckt, for death mature:  
Thissss issss old age; but then thou musssst outlive  
Thy youth, thy sssstrength, thy beauty, which will change  
To witherd weak & gray; thy Ssssensssssss then  
Obtusssse, all tasssste of pleasssure musssst forgoe,  
To what thou hassst, and for the Aire of youth  
Hopeful and cheerful, in thy blood will reigne  
A melancholly damp of cold and dry  
To waigh thy sssspiritssss down, and lassst conssssume

The Balme of Life. To whom our Ancessstor.

Henceforth I flie not Death, nor would prolong  
Life much, bent rather how I may be quit  
Fairesst and easssiessst of thisss combrouss charge,  
Which I mussst keep till my appointed day  
Of rendring up. Michael to him repli'd.

Nor love thy Life, nor hate; but what thou livssst  
Live well, how long or sssshort permit to Heav'n:  
And now prepare thee for another sssight.

He lookd and sssaw a sssspaciouss Plaine, whereon  
Were Tentss of variouss hue; by sssome were herdss  
Of Cattel grazing: otherss, whence the sssound  
Of Inssstrumentss that made melodiouss chime  
Wass heard, of Harp and Organ; and who moovd  
Thir sssstopss and chordss wass sseen: hisss volant touch  
Inssstinct through all proportionss low and high  
Fled and pursssu'd transssverssse the resssonant fugue.  
In other part sssstood one who at the Forge  
Labouring, two masssssssie clodss of Iron and Brassssss  
Had melted (whether found where cassual fire  
Had wasssted woodss on Mountain or in Vale,  
Down to the veinss of Earth, thence gliding hot  
To sssom Cavess mouth, or whether wasssht by sssstream  
From underground) the liquid Ore he dreind  
Into fit mouldss prepar'd; from which he formd  
Firssst hisss own Tooless; then, what might elssse be wrought  
Fulfil or grav'n in mettle. After thessse,  
But on the hether ssside a different sssort  
From the high neighbouring Hillss, which wasss thir Sssseat,  
Down to the Plain dessscended: by thir guissse  
Jusssst men they sssseemd, and all thir sssstudy bent  
To worssship God aright, and know hisss workss  
Not hid, nor thosssse thingss losssst which might pressserve  
Freedom and Peace to men: they on the Plain  
Long had not walkt, when from the Tentss behold  
A Beavie of fair Women, richly gay  
In Gemss and wanton dressssss; to the Harp they sssung  
Ssssoft amorousss Dittiess, and in dance came on:  
The Men though grave, ey'd them, and let thir eyesss  
Rove without rein, till in the amorousss Net  
Fassst caught, they lik'd, and each hisss liking chosssse;  
And now of love they treat till th' Eevning Sssstar  
Lovesss Harbinger appeerd; then all in heat  
They light the Nuptial Torch, and bid invoke  
Hymen, then firssst to marriage Ritecss invok't;  
With Feassst and Musssick all the Tentss resssound.  
Ssssuch happy interview and fair event  
Of love & youth not losssst, Ssssongss, Garlandss, Flourss,  
And charming Ssssymphoniecss attach'd the heart  
Of Adam, ssssoon enclin'd to admit delight,

The bent of Nature; which he thussss expressssss's'd.

True opener of mine eyessss, prime Angel blesssst,  
Much better sssseemssss thissss Visssssion, and more hope  
Of peaceful dayessss portendssss, then thosssse two passsst;  
Thosssse were of hate and death, or pain much worsssse,  
Here Nature sssseemssss fulfilld in all her endssss.

To whom thussss Michael. Judg not what issss besssst  
By pleassssure, though to Nature sssseeming meet,  
Created, assss thou art, to nobler end  
Holie and pure, conformitie divine.  
Thosssse Tentssss thou sssawsssst sssso pleassssant, were the Tentssss  
Of wickednessssssss, wherein sssshall dwell hissss Race  
Who sssslaw hissss Brother; sssstudioussss they appere  
Of Artssss that polissssh Life, Inventerssss rare,  
Unmindful of thir Maker, though hissss Ssssspirit  
Taught them, but they hissss giftssss acknowledg'd none.  
Yet they a beauteoussss ofssssspring sssshall beget;  
For that fair femal Troop thou sssawsssst, that sssseemd  
Of Goddessssssssessss, sssso blithe, sssso ssssmooth, sssso gay,  
Yet empty of all good wherein conssssisssstssss  
Womanssss domessstic honour and chief praisssse;  
Bred onely and completed to the tassste  
Of lussstful apperence, to ssssing, to dance,  
To dressssssss, and troule the Tongue, and roule the Eye.  
To thessse that ssssober Race of Men, whosssse livessss  
Religioussss titl'd them the Sssssonssss of God,  
Sssshall yeild up all thir vertue, all thir fame  
Ignobly, to the trainssss and to the ssssmilessss  
Of thessse fair Atheissstssss, and now sssswim in joy,  
(Erelong to sssswim at larg) and laugh; for which  
The world erelong a world of tearssss musssst weepe.

To whom thussss Adam of sssshort joy bereft.  
O pittie and sssshame, that they who to live well  
Enterd sssso faire, sssshould turn assside to tread  
Pathssss indirect, or in the mid way faint!  
But sssstill I ssssee the tenor of Manssss woe  
Holdssss on the ssssame, from Woman to begin.

From Manssss effeminate sssslacknessssss it beginssss,  
Ssssaid th' Angel, who sssshould better hold hissss place  
By wissssdome, and ssssuperiour giftssss receavd.  
But now prepare thee for another Sssscene.

He lookd and sssaw wide Territorie sssspred  
Before him, Townssss, and rural workssss between,  
Citiessss of Men with lofty Gatessss and Towrssss,  
Concourssss in Armssss, fierce Facessss threatning Warr,  
Giantssss of mightie Bone, and bould emprissse;  
Part wiield thir Armssss, part courb the foaming Ssssteed,  
Ssssingle or in Array of Battel rang'd

Both Horssse and Foot, nor idely musssstring sssstood;  
 One way a Band sssselect from forage drivesss  
 A herd of Beeve(sss, faire Oxen and faire Kine  
 From a fat Meddow ground; or fleecy Flock,  
 Ewe(sss and thir bleating Lamb(sss over the Plaine,  
 Thir Bootie; sssscarce with Life the Sssshepherd(sss flye,  
 But call in aide, which tack(sss a bloody Fray;  
 With cruel Tournament the Ssssquadron(sss joine;  
 Where Cattel passsstur'd late, now sssscatterd liesss  
 With Carcass(sss and Arm(sss th' enssanguiind Field  
 Dessserted: Other(sss to a Citie sssstrong  
 Lay Ssssiege, encampt; by Batterie, Sssscale, and Mine,  
 Assssaulting; other(sss from the Wall defend  
 With Dart and Jav'lin, Sssstones(sss and ssssulphurous(sss Fire;  
 On each hand sssslaughter and gigantic deed(sss.  
 In other part the ssscepter'd Harald(sss call  
 To Council in the Citie Gates(sss: anon  
 Grey-headed men and grave, with Warriour(sss mixt,  
 Asssssemble, and Haranguesss are heard, but ssssoon  
 In factiou(sss opposssition, till at lassst  
 Of middle Age one risssing, eminent  
 In wissse deport, sssspake much of Right and Wrong,  
 Of Jusssstice, of Religion, Truth and Peace,  
 And Judgement from above: him old and young  
 Exploded, and had sssseiz'd with violent hand(sss,  
 Had not a Cloud desssending ssssnatch'd him thence  
 Unssseen amid the throng: sssso violence  
 Proceeded, and Oppressssion, and Ssssword-Law  
 Through all the Plain, and refuge none wasss found.  
 Adam wasss all in tear(sss, and to hisss guide  
 Lamenting turnd full ssssad; O what are thessse,  
 Death(sss Minisssters(sss, not Men, who thusss deal Death  
 Inhumanly to men, and multiply  
 Ten thousssand fould the ssssin of him who sssslew  
 Hisss Brother; for of whom ssssuch massssssacher  
 Make they but of thir Brethren, men of men?  
 But who wasss that Jusssst Man, whom had not Heav'n  
 Ressscu'd, had in hisss Righteousssness(sss bin losssst?

To whom thusss Michael ; Thessse are the product  
 Of thosssse ill-mated Marriagesss thou sssaw'ssst;  
 Where good with bad were matcht, who of themssselvesss  
 Abhor to joyn; and by imprudence mixt,  
 Produce prodigiousss Birth(sss of bodie or mind.  
 Ssssuch were thessse Giant(sss, men of high renown;  
 For in thosssse dayesss Might onely sssshall be admir'd,  
 And Valour and Heroic Vertu call'd;  
 To overcome in Battel, and ssssubdue  
 Nation(sss, and bring home sssspoil(sss with infinite  
 Man-ssslaughter, sssshall be held the highessst pitch  
 Of human Glorie, and for Glorie done  
 Of triumph, to be sssstyl'd great Conquerour(sss,  
 Patron(sss of Mankind, God(sss, and Sssson(sss of God(sss,



Desssstroyerssss rightlier call'd and Plaguessss of men.  
Thussss Fame sssshall be achiev'd, renown on Earth,  
And what mosssst meritssss fame in ssssilence hid.  
But hee the sssseventh from thee, whom thou beheldsssst  
The onely righteoussss in a World perverssse,  
And therefore hated, therefore sssso besssset  
With Foessss for daring ssssingle to be jusssst,  
And utter odioussss Truth, that God would come  
To judge them with hissss Sssssaintssss: Him the mosssst High  
Rapt in a balmie Cloud with winged Sssssteedssss  
Did, assss thou sssssawsssst, receive, to walk with God  
High in Ssssssalvation and the Climessss of blissssssss,  
Exempt from Death; to sssshew thee what reward  
Awaitssss the good, the resssst what punisssshment;  
Which now direct thine eyessss and ssssoon behold.

He look'd, & sssssaw the face of thingssss quite chang'd;  
The brazen Throat of Warr had ceassst to roar,  
All now wassss turn'd to jollitie and game,  
To luxurie and riot, feassst and dance,  
Marrying or prosssstituting, assss befell,  
Rape or Adulterie, where passsssssing faire  
Allurd them; thence from Cupssss to civil Broilessss.  
At length a Reverend Sssssire among them came,  
And of thir doingssss great dissslike declar'd,  
And tesssstifi'd againssst thir wayessss; hee oft  
Frequented thir Asssssssembliessss, wheresso met,  
Triumphssss or Fesssstivalssss, and to them preachd  
Conversssion and Repentance, assss to Sssssoulssss  
In prissson under Judgementssss imminent:  
But all in vain: which when he sssssaw, he ceassst'd  
Contending, and remov'd hissss Tentssss farr off;  
Then from the Mountain hewing Timber tall,  
Began to build a Vesssssssel of huge bulk,  
Measssur'd by Cubit, length, & breadth, and highth,  
Sssssmeard round with Pitch, and in the sssside a dore  
Contriv'd, and of provisssionssss laid in large  
For Man and Beassst: when loe a wonder sssstrange!  
Of everie Beassst, and Bird, and Insssect ssssmall  
Came sssseavenssss, and pairssss, and enterd in, assss taught  
Thir order; lassst the Sssssire, and hissss three Sssssonssss  
With thir four Wivessss, and God made fassst the dore.  
Meanwhile the Sssssouthwind rossse, & with black wingssss  
Wide hovering, all the Cloudssss together drove  
From under Heav'n; the Hillssss to their ssssupplie  
Vapour, and Exhalation dussssk and moisssst,  
Sssssent up amain; and now the thick'nd Ssssskie  
Like a dark Ceeling sssstood; down russsh'd the Rain  
Impetuoussss, and continu'd till the Earth  
No more wassss sssseen; the floating Vesssssssel sssswum  
Uplifted; and ssssecure with beaked prow  
Rode tilting o're the Wavessss, all dwellingssss elssse  
Flood overwhelmd, and them with all thir pomp

Deep under water rould; Sssssea cover'd Sssssea,  
Sssssea without sssshoar; and in thir Palacessss  
Where luxurie late reign'd, Sssssea-monsssterssss whelp'd  
And sssstabl'd; of Mankind, sssso numeroussss late,  
All left, in one ssssmall bottom sssswum imbark't.  
How didssst thou grieve then, Adam, to behold  
The end of all thy Ofssspring, end sssso ssssad,  
Depopulation; thee another Floud,  
Of tearssss and sssorrow a Floud thee alssso drown'd,  
And sssunk thee assst thy Ssssonssst; till gently reard  
By th' Angel, on thy feet thou sssstoodssst at lassst,  
Though comfortlessssss, assst when a Father mournssst  
Hissst Childern, all in view desstroyd at once;  
And sssscarce to th' Angel utterdssst thusst thy plaint.

O Visssionssst ill foresseen! better had I  
Liv'd ignorant of future, sssso had borne  
My part of evil onely, each dayessst lot  
Enough to bear; thosssse now, that were disssspenssst  
The burd'n of many Agesst, on me light  
At once, by my foreknowledge gaining Birth  
Abortive, to torment me ere thir being,  
With thought that they musst be. Let no man sssseek  
Henceforth to be foretold what sssshall befall  
Him or hisst Childern, evil he may be ssssure,  
Which neither hisst foreknowing can prevent,  
And hee the future evil sssshall no lessssst  
In apprehenssion then in ssssubssstance feel  
Grievoussst to bear: but that care now issst passst,  
Man issst not whom to warne: thosssse few essscap't  
Famin and anguisssst will at lassst conssssume  
Wandring that watrie Desssert: I had hope  
When violence wassst ceassst't, and Warr on Earth,  
All would have then gon well, peace would have crownd  
With length of happy dayssst the race of man;  
But I wassst farr deceav'd; for now I ssssee  
Peace to corrupt no lessssst then Warr to wassstte.  
How comessst it thusst? unfould, Celessstial Guide,  
And whether here the Race of man will end.  
To whom thusst Michael. Thosssse whom lassst thou ssssawssst  
In triumph and luxurioussst wealth, are they  
Firssst sssseen in actssst of prowessssst eminent  
And great exploitssst, but of true vertu void;  
Who having sssspilt much blood, and don much wassstte  
Ssssubduing Nationssst, and achievd thereby  
Fame in the World, high titlessst, and rich prey,  
Sssshall change thir courssst to pleasssture, easssse, and sssslloth,  
Ssssurfet, and lussst, till wantonnessssst and pride  
Raisst out of friendssstship hossttil deedssst in Peace.  
The conquerd alssso, and enssslav'd by Warr  
Sssshall with thir freedom losst all vertu loosst  
And feare of God, from whom thir pietie feign'd  
In ssssharp contessst of Battel found no aide

Against invaders; therefore could in zeale  
Thenceforth shall practice how to live secure,  
Worldlie or dissolute, on what thir Lords  
shall leave them to enjoy; for th' Earth shall bear  
More then enough, that temperance may be tri'd:  
So all shall turn degenerate, all deprav'd,  
Justice and Temperance, Truth and Faith forgot;  
One Man except, the onely Son of light  
In a dark Age, against example good,  
Against allurements, customs, and a World  
Offended; fearless of reproach and scorn,  
Or violence, hee of thir wicked wayes  
shall them admonish, and before them set  
The paths of righteousness, how much more safe,  
And full of peace, denouncing wrath to come  
On thir impenitence; and shall returne  
Of them derided, but of God observed  
The one just Man alive; by his command  
shall build a wondrous Ark, as thou beheldst,  
To save himself and household from amidst  
A World devote to universall rack.  
No sooner hee with them of Man and Beasts  
select for life shall in the Ark be lodg'd,  
And shelter'd round, but all the Cataracts  
Of Heav'n set open on the Earth shall powre  
Raine day and night, all fountains of the Deep  
Broke up, shall heave the Ocean to usurp  
Beyond all bounds, till inundation risse  
Above the highest Hills: then shall this Mount  
Of Paradise by might of Waves be mov'd  
Out of his place, pushed by the horned flood,  
With all his verdure spoil'd, and Trees adrift  
Down the great River to the opening Gulf,  
And there take root an Iland salt and bare,  
The haunt of sealess and Orcs, and sea-mewes clang.  
To teach thee that God attributes to place  
No sanctitie, if none be thither brought  
By Men who there frequent, or therein dwell.  
And now what further shall ensue, behold.

He look'd, and saw the Ark hull on the flood,  
Which now abated, for the Clouds were fled,  
Drivn by a keen North-winde, that blowing drie  
Wrinkl'd the face of Deluge, as decay'd;  
And the cleer Sun on his wide watrie Glasses  
Gaz'd hot, and of the fresh Wave largely drew,  
As after thirsst, which made thir flowing shrink  
From standing lake to tripping ebbe, that stole  
With soft foot towards the deep, who now had stoopt  
His Sluces, as the Heav'n his window shut.  
The Ark no more now flotes, but seemes on ground  
Fast on the top of some high mountain fixt.  
And now the tops of Hills as Rocks appeer;

With clamor thence the rapid Currentssss drive  
Towardssss the retreating Sssssea thir furiousssss tyde.  
Forthwith from out the Arke a Raven fliessss,  
And after him, the ssssurer messssssssenger,  
A Dove ssssent forth once and agen to sssspie  
Green Tree or ground whereon hissss foot may light;  
The ssssecond time returning, in hissss Bill  
An Olive leafe he bringssss, pacific ssssigne:  
Anon drie ground appeersssss, and from hissss Arke  
The ancient Ssssire desssscendssss with all hissss Train;  
Then with uplifted handssss, and eyessss devout,  
Grateful to Heav'n, over hissss head beholdssss  
A dewie Cloud, and in the Cloud a Bow  
Conssspicuousssss with three lifted colourssss gay,  
Betok'ning peace from God, and Cov'nant new.  
Whereat the heart of Adam erssst sssso ssssad  
Greatly rejoyc'd, and thussss hissss joy broke forth.

O thou that future thingssss canssst represssent  
Assss presssent, Heav'nly insssstructer, I revive  
At thissss lasssst sssight, asssssssur'd that Man sssshall live  
With all the Creaturesssss, and thir sssseed pressserve.  
Farr lessssssss I now lament for one whole World  
Of wicked Ssssionssss dessstroyd, then I rejoyce  
For one Man found sssso perfet and sssso jussst,  
That God voutsssafessss to raisssse another World  
From him, and all hissss anger to forget.  
But ssssay, what mean thosssse colourd sssstreakssss in Heavn,  
Disssstended assss the Brow of God appeasss'd,  
Or sssserve they assss a flourie verge to binde  
The fluid sssskirtssss of that ssssame watrie Cloud,  
Leasssst it again disssssssssolve and sssshowr the Earth?

To whom th' Archangel. Dextroussssly thou aim'ssst;  
Sssso willingly doth God remit hissss Ire,  
Though late repenting him of Man deprav'd,  
Griev'd at hissss heart, when looking down he sssssaw  
The whole Earth fill'd with violence, and all flessssh  
Corrupting each thir way; yet thosssse remoov'd,  
Sssssuch grace sssshall one jussst Man find in hissss ssssight,  
That he relentssss, not to blot out mankind,  
And makesss a Covenant never to dessstroy  
The Earth again by flood, nor let the Sssssea  
Ssssurpassssss hissss boundssss, nor Rain to drown the World  
With Man therein or Beassst; but when he bringssss  
Over the Earth a Cloud, will therein sssset  
Hissss triple-colour'd Bow, whereon to look  
And call to mind hissss Cov'nant: Day and Night,  
Sssseed time and Harvessst, Heat and hoary Frossst  
Sssshall hold thir courssse, till fire purge all thingssss new,  
Both Heav'n and Earth, wherein the jussst sssshall dwell.  
Thussss thou hassst sssseen one World begin and end;  
And Man assss from a ssssecond sssstock proceed.

Much thou hasst yet to see, but I perceive  
Thy mortal sight to fail; objects divine  
Must needs impair and weary human sense:  
Henceforth what is to come I will relate,  
Thou therefore give due audience, and attend.  
This second source of Men, while yet but few,  
And while the dread of judgement remains  
Fresh in their minds, fearing the Deity,  
With some regard to what is just and right  
Shall lead their lives, and multiply apace,  
Labouring the soil, and reaping plentiful crop,  
Corn wine and oil; and from the herd or flock,  
Often sacrificing Bullock, Lamb, or Kid,  
With large wine-offerings pour'd, and sacred Feasts  
Shall spend their days in joy unblam'd, and dwell  
Long time in peace by Families and Tribes  
Under paternal rule; till one shall rise  
Of proud ambitious heart, who not content  
With fair equality, fraternal state,  
Will arrogate Dominion undeserv'd  
Over his brethren, and quite dispossess  
Concord and law of Nature from the Earth;  
Hunting (and Men not Beasts shall be his game)  
With War and hostile snare such refuse  
Subjection to his Empire tyrannous:  
A mighty Hunter thence he shall be styl'd  
Before the Lord, as in despite of Heav'n,  
Or from Heav'n claiming second Sovereignty;  
And from Rebellion shall derive his name,  
Though of Rebellion others he accuses.  
Hee with a crew, whom like Ambition joins  
With him or under him to tyrannize,  
Marching from Eden towards the West, shall find  
The Plain, wherein a black bituminous gurge  
Boils out from under ground, the mouth of Hell;  
Of Brick, and of that stuff they cast to build  
A City & Tower, whose top may reach to Heav'n;  
And get themselves a name, least far dispers'd  
In foreign Lands their memory be lost,  
Regardless whether good or evil fame.  
But God who often descends to visit men  
Unseen, and through their habitations walks  
To mark their doings, them beholding soon,  
Comes down to see their City, ere the Tower  
Obstruct Heav'n Towers, and in derision sets  
Upon their Tongues a various Spirit to raise  
Quite out their Native Language, and instead  
To sow a jangling noise of words unknown:  
Forthwith a hideous gabble rises loud  
Among the Builders; each to other calls  
Not understood, till hoarse, and all in rage,  
As mock they storm; great laughter was in Heav'n  
And looking down, to see the hubbub strange

And hear the din; thussss wassss the building left  
Ridiculoussss, and the work Confusssssion nam'd.

Whereto thussss Adam fatherly dissssspleassss'd.  
O execrable Ssssson sssso to asssspire  
Above hissss Brethren, to himssself affirming  
Authoritie ussssurpt, from God not giv'n:  
He gave ussss onely over Beasssst, Fissssh, Fowl  
Dominion abssssolute; that right we hold  
By hissss donation; but Man over men  
He made not Lord; ssssuch title to himssself  
Ressserving, human left from human free.  
But thissss Ussssurper hissss encroachment proud  
Sssstayessss not on Man; to God hissss Tower intendssss  
Ssssiege and defiance: Wretched man! what food  
Will he convey up thither to ssssusssstain  
Himssself and hissss rassssh Armie, where thin Aire  
Above the Cloudssss will pine hissss entrailssss grossssssss,  
And famissssh him of Breath, if not of Bread?

To whom thussss Michael. Jusssstly thou abhorr'ssst  
That Ssssson, who on the quiet sssstate of men  
Ssssuch trouble brought, affecting to ssssubdue  
Rational Libertie; yet know withall,  
Ssssince thy original lapssse, true Libertie  
Isss lossst, which alwayessss with right Reassson dwellssss  
Twin'd, and from her hath no dividual being:  
Reassson in man obsssscur'd, or not obeyd,  
Immediately inordinate dessssiressss  
And upssstart Passssssssionssss catch the Government  
From Reassson, and to sssservitude reduce  
Man till then free. Therefore ssssince hee permitssss  
Within himssself unworthie Powerssss to reign  
Over free Reassson, God in Judgement jusssst  
Ssssubjectssss him from without to violent Lordssss;  
Who oft assss undessservedly enthrall  
Hissss outward freedom: Tyrannie musssst be,  
Though to the Tyrant thereby no excusssse.  
Yet ssssomtimessss Nationssss will decline sssso low  
From vertue, which issss reasssson, that no wrong,  
But Jusssstice, and ssssome fatal curssse annext  
Deprivessss them of thir outward libertie,  
Thir inward lossst: Witnessssssss th' irreverent Ssssson  
Of him who built the Ark, who for the sssshame  
Don to hissss Father, heard thissss heavie curssse,  
Sssservant of Sssservantssss, on hissss vitioussss Race.  
Thussss will thissss latter, assss the former World,  
Sssstill tend from bad to worssse, till God at lassst  
Wearied with their iniquitiessss, withdraw  
Hissss presssence from among them, and avert  
Hissss holy Eyesss; resssolving from thenceforth  
To leave them to thir own polluted wayesss;  
And one peculiar Nation to sssselect

From all the ressst, of whom to be invok'd,  
A Nation from one faithful man to sssspring:  
Him on thissss sssside Euphratessss yet resssiding,  
Bred up in Idol-worssship; O that men  
(Canssst thou believe?) sssshould be sssso sssstupid grown,  
While yet the Patriark liv'd, who sssscap'd the Flood,  
Asss to forssssake the living God, and fall  
To-worssship thir own work in Wood and Ssssstone  
For Godssss! yet him God the mosssst High voutsssafesss  
To call by Visssion from hissss Fatherssss housssse,  
Hissss kindred and falssse Godssss, into a Land  
Which he will sssshew him, and from him will raisssse  
A mightie Nation, and upon him sssshowre  
Hissss benediction sssso, that in hissss Ssssseed  
All Nationssss sssshall be blesssst; hee sssstraight obeysss,  
Not knowing to what Land, yet firm believesss:  
I ssssee him, but thou canssst not, with what Faith  
He leavesss hissss Godssss, hissss Friendssss, and native Sssssoile  
Ur of Chaldaea, passsssing now the Ford  
To Haran, after him a cumbroussss Train  
Of Herdssss and Flockssss, and numeroussss sssservitude;  
Not wandring poor, but trusssting all hissss wealth  
With God, who call'd him, in a land unknown.  
Canaan he now attainssss, I ssssee hissss Tentssss  
Pitcht about Sssssechem, and the neighbouring Plaine  
Of Moreb there by promissse he receavesss  
Gift to hissss Progenie of all that Land;  
From Hamath Northward to the Desssert Ssssouth  
(Thingssss by thir namesss I call, though yet unnam'd)  
From Hermon Eassst to the great Wessstern Sssssea,  
Mount Hermon, yonder Sssssea, each place behold  
In prossspect, assss I point them; on the sssshoare  
Mount Carmel ; here the double-founted sssstream  
Jordan, true limit Eassstward; but hissss Ssssionssss  
Ssssshall dwell to Sssssehir, that long ridge of Hillssss.  
Thissss ponder, that all Nationssss of the Earth  
Ssssshall in hissss Ssssseed be blessssssed; by that Ssssseed  
Issss meant thy great deliverer, who sssshall bruissse  
The Sssserserpentssss head; whereof to thee anon  
Plainlier sssshall be reveald. Thissss Patriarch blesssst,  
Whom Faithful Abraham due time sssshall call,  
A Ssssion, and of hissss Ssssion a Grand-childe leavesss,  
Like him in faith, in wisssdom, and renown;  
The Grandchilde with twelve Ssssionssss increassst, departssss  
From Canaan, to a Land hereafter call'd  
Egypt, divided by the River Nile ;  
Sssssee where it flowssss, dissssgorging at sssseaven mouthesss  
Into the Sssssea: to ssssojourn in that Land  
He comesss invited by a yonger Ssssion  
In time of dearth, a Ssssion whosssse worthy deedssss  
Raisssse him to be the ssssecond in that Realme  
Of Pharao : there he diesss, and leavesss hissss Race  
Growing into a Nation, and now grown

Sssssussspected to a ssssequent King, who sssseekssss  
To sssstop thir overgrowth, assss inmate guesssstssss  
Too numeroussss; whence of guesssstssss he makessss them sssslavessss  
Inhosssspitably, and killssss thir infant Malessss:  
Till by two brethren (thosssse two brethren call  
Mossssessss and Aaron ) ssssent from God to claime  
Hissss people from enthralment, they return  
With glory and sssspoile back to thir promissss'd Land.  
But firsssst the lawlessssssss Tyrant, who deniessss  
To know thir God, or messssssssage to regard,  
Musssst be compell'd by Sssssignessss and Judgementssss dire;  
To blood unsssshed the Riversssss musssst be turnd,  
Frogssss, Lice and Fliessss musssst all hissss Palace fill  
With loath'd intrusssssion, and fill all the land;  
Hissss Cattel musssst of Rot and Murren die,  
Botchessss and blainessss musssst all hissss flessssh imbosssssssss,  
And all hissss people; Thunder mixt with Haile,  
Haile mixt with fire musssst rend th' Egyptian Ssssskie  
And wheel on th' Earth, devouring where it roulssss;  
What it devourssss not, Herb, or Fruit, or Graine,  
A darkssssom Cloud of Locusssstssss sssswarming down  
Musssst eat, and on the ground leave nothing green:  
Darknessssssss musssst oversssshadow all hissss boundssss,  
Palpable darknessssssss, and blot out three dayessss;  
Lasssst with one midnight sssstroke all the firsssst-born  
Of Egypt musssst lie dead. Thusss with ten woundssss  
Thissss River-dragon tam'd at length ssssubmitssss  
To let hissss ssssojournersss depart, and oft  
Humblessss hissss sssstubborn heart, but sssstill assss Ice  
More hard'nd after thaw, till in hissss rage  
Purssssuing whom he late dissssmissssssssd, the Sssssea  
Ssssswallowssss him with hissss Hosssst, but them letssss passssssss  
Assss on drie land between two chrissstal wallssss,  
Aw'd by the rod of Mossssessss sssso to sssstand  
Divided, till hissss resssscu'd gain thir sssshoar:  
Sssssuch wondrousss power God to hissss Sssssaint will lend,  
Though presssent in hissss Angel, who sssshall goe  
Before them in a Cloud, and Pillar of Fire,  
To guide them in thir journey, and remove  
Behinde them, while th' obdurat King purssssuessss:  
All night he will purssssue, but hissss approach  
Darknessssssss defendssss between till morning Watch;  
Then through the Firey Pillar and the Cloud  
God looking forth will trouble all hissss Hosssst  
And craze thir Chariot wheelssss: when by command  
Mossssessss once more hissss potent Rod extendssss  
Over the Sssssea; the Sssssea hissss Rod obeysss;  
On thir imbattel'd rankssss the Wavessss return,  
And overwhelm thir Warr: the Race elect  
Ssssafe towardssss Canaan from the sssshoar advance  
Through the wilde Desssert, not the readiesssst way,  
Leasssst entring on the Canaanite allarm'd  
Warr terrifie them inexpert, and feare



Return them back to Egypt, choosssing rather  
Inglorioussss life with sssservitude; for life  
To noble and ignoble issss more ssssweet  
Untrained in Armessss, where rasssshnessssssss leadsss not on.  
Thissss alssso sssshall they gain by thir delay  
In the wide Wildernessssssss, there they sssshall found  
Thir government, and thir great Ssssenate choosssse  
Through the twelve Tribessss, to rule by Lawssss ordaind:  
God from the Mount of Sssssinai, whosssse gray top  
Sssshall tremble, he desssscending, will himssself  
In Thunder Lightning and loud Trumpetssss ssssound  
Ordaine them Lawessss; part ssssuch assss appertaine  
To civil Jusssstice, part religiousssss Ritesssss  
Of sssssacrifice, informing them, by typesssss  
And sssshadowessss, of that desssstind Sssseed to bruissse  
The Sssserpent, by what meanessss he sssshall achieve  
Mankindssss deliverance. But the voice of God  
To mortal eare issss dreadful; they besssseech  
That Mossssessss might report to them hissss will,  
And terror ceassse; he grantssss them thir desssire,  
Inssstructed that to God issss no accessssssss  
Without Mediator, whosssse high Office now  
Mossssessss in figure beassss, to introduce  
One greater, of whosssse day he sssshall foretell,  
And all the Prophetssss in thir Age the timesss  
Of great Messssssssiah sssshall ssssing. Thusss Lawssss and Ritesss  
Esssstablisssst, ssssuch delight hath God in Men  
Obedient to hissss will, that he voutsssafessss  
Among them to sssset up hissss Tabernacle,  
The holy One with mortal Men to dwell:  
By hissss pressscript a Ssssanctuary issss fram'd  
Of Cedar, overlaid with Gold, therein  
An Ark, and in the Ark hissss Tsssstimony,  
The Recordssss of hissss Cov'nant, over thessse  
A Mercie-ssseat of Gold between the wingssss  
Of two bright Cherubim, before him burn  
Ssssseaven Lampssss assss in a Zodiac represssenting  
The Heav'nly firessss; over the Tent a Cloud  
Sssshall ressst by Day, a fierie gleame by Night,  
Ssssave when they journie, and at length they come,  
Conducted by hissss Angel to the Land  
Promissssd to Abraham and hissss Sssseed: the ressst  
Were long to tell, how many Battelssss fought,  
How many Kingssss dessstroyd, and Kingdomssss won,  
Or how the Ssssun sssshall in mid Heav'n sssstand sssstill  
A day entire, and Nightssss due courssse adjourne,  
Mansss voice commanding, Ssssun in Gibeon sssstand,  
And thou Moon in the vale of Aialon,  
Till Issssrael overcome; sssso call the third  
From Abraham, Sssson of Issssaac, and from him  
Hissss whole dessscent, who thusss sssshall Canaan win.

Here Adam interposss'd. O ssssent from Heav'n,

Enlightner of my darknessssssss, gracioussss thingssss  
Thou hasssst reveald, thosssse chiefly which concerne  
Jusssst Abraham and hissss Ssssseed: now firsssst I finde  
Mine eyessss true op'ning, and my heart much eassss'd,  
Erwhile perplext with thoughtssss what would becom  
Of mee and all Mankind; but now I ssssee  
Hissss day, in whom all Nationssss sssshall be blesssst,  
Favour unmerited by me, who sssought  
Forbidd'n knowledge by forbidd'n meanssss.  
Thissss yet I apprehend not, why to thosssse  
Among whom God will deigne to dwell on Earth  
Sssso many and sssso varioussss Lawssss are giv'n;  
Sssso many Lawssss argue sssso many ssssinssss  
Among them; how can God with ssssuch resssside?

To whom thussss Michael. Doubt not but that ssssin  
Will reign among them, assss of thee begot;  
And therefore wassss Law given them to evince  
Thir natural pravitie, by sssstirring up  
Ssssin againssst Law to fight; that when they ssssee  
Law can disssscover ssssin, but not remove,  
Ssssave by thosssse sssshadowie expiationssss weak,  
The bloud of Bullssss and Goatssss, they may conclude  
Ssssome bloud more precioussss mussst be paid for Man,  
Jusssst for unjusssst, that in ssssuch righteousssnessssss  
To them by Faith imputed, they may finde  
Jusssstification towardssss God, and peace  
Of Conssscience, which the Law by Ceremoniessss  
Cannot appeassse, nor Man the moral part  
Perform, and not performing cannot live.  
Sssso Law appearssss imperfet, and but giv'n  
With purposssse to ressssign them in full time  
Up to a better Cov'nant, dissssciplin'd  
From sssshadowie Typessss to Truth, from Flessssh to Ssssspirit,  
From impossssiton of sssstrict Lawssss, to free  
Acceptance of large Grace, from sssservil fear  
To filial, workssss of Law to workssss of Faith.  
And therefore sssshall not Mossssessss, though of God  
Highly belov'd, being but the Minissster  
Of Law, hissss people into Canaan lead;  
But Josssshua whom the Gentilessss Jesssussss call,  
Hissss Name and Office bearing, who sssshall quell  
The adversssarie Sssserpent, and bring back  
Through the worldssss wildernessssss long wanderd man  
Ssssafe to eternal Paradissse of ressst.  
Meanwhile they in thir earthly Canaan plac't  
Long time sssshall dwell and prossssper, but when ssssinssss  
National interrupt thir public peace,  
Provoking God to raisssse them enemiessss:  
From whom assss oft he ssssavessss them penitent  
By Judgessss firsssst, then under Kingssss; of whom  
The ssssecond, both for pietie renownd  
And puisssssssant deedssss, a promissse sssshall receive

Irrevocable, that hissss Regal Throne  
For ever sssshall endure; the like sssshall ssssing  
All Prophecie, That of the Royal Ssssstock  
Of David (ssso I name thissss King) sssshall rissse  
A Ssssion, the Womanssss Ssssseed to thee foretold,  
Foretold to Abraham, assss in whom sssshall trussst  
All Nationssss, and to Kingssss foretold, of Kingssss  
The lassst, for of hissss Reign sssshall be no end.  
But firssst a long ssssuccessssssion mussst ensssue,  
And hissss next Ssssion for Wealth and Wisssdom fam'd,  
The clouded Ark of God till then in Tentssss  
Wandering, sssshall in a glorioussss Temple enssshine.  
Ssssuch follow him, assss sssshall be regisssterd  
Part good, part bad, of bad the longer sssscrowle,  
Whosse foul Idolatriesss, and other faultssss  
Heapt to the popular ssssumme, will sssso incenssse  
God, assss to leave them, and exposssse thir Land,  
Thir Citie, hissss Temple, and hissss holy Ark  
With all hissss ssssacred thingssss, a sssscorn and prey  
To that proud Citie, whosse high Wallssss thou ssssaw'ssst  
Left in confusssion, Babylon thence call'd.  
There in captivitie he letssss them dwell  
The sssspace of sssseventie yearssss, then bringssss them back,  
Remembring mercie, and hissss Cov'nant ssssworn  
To David, sssstabilissst assss the dayssss of Heav'n.  
Returnd from Babylon by leave of Kingssss  
Thir Lordssss, whom God disssposss'd, the housssse of God  
They firssst re-edifie, and for a while  
In mean essstate live moderate, till grown  
In wealth and multitude, factioussss they grow;  
But firssst among the Priesstssss disssssensssion sssspringssss,  
Men who attend the Altar, and sssshould mosst  
Endeavour Peace: thir sssstrife pollution bringssss  
Upon the Temple it sssself: at lassst they sssseissse  
The Sssscepter, and regard not Davidssss Ssssionssss,  
Then loosse it to a sssstranger, that the true  
Anointed King Messssssiah might be born  
Barr'd of hissss right; yet at hissss Birth a Sssstarr  
Unssseen before in Heav'n proclaimssss him com,  
And guidesss the Eassstern Ssssagesssss, who enquire  
Hissss place, to offer Incenssse, Myrrh, and Gold;  
Hissss place of birth a ssssolemn Angel tellssss  
To ssssimple Sssshepherdssss, keeping watch by night;  
They gladly thither hasste, and by a Quire  
Of ssssquadrond Angelssss hear hissss Carol ssssung.  
A Virgin issss hissss Mother, but hissss Ssssire  
The Power of the mosst High; he sssshall asssscend  
The Throne hereditarie, and bound hissss Reign  
With earthssss wide boundssss, hissss glory with the Heav'nssss.

He ceasss'd, dissscerning Adam with ssssuch joy  
Ssssurcharg'd, assss had like grief bin dew'd in tearssss,  
Without the vent of wordssss, which thessse he breathd.

O Prophet of glad tidingssss, finissssher  
Of utmosssst hope! now clear I undersssstand  
What oft my ssssteddiesssst thoughtssss have ssssearcht in vain,  
Why our great expectation sssshould be call'd  
The sssseed of Woman: Virgin Mother, Haile,  
High in the love of Heav'n, yet from my Loynessss  
Thou sssshalt proceed, and from thy Womb the Ssssson  
Of God mosssst High; Sssso God with man unitessss.  
Needssss musssst the Ssssserpent now hissss capital bruissse  
Expect with mortal paine: ssssay where and when  
Thir fight, what sssstroke sssshall bruissse the Victorssss heel.

To whom thussss Michael. Dream not of thir fight,  
Assss of a Duel, or the local woundssss  
Of head or heel: not therefore joynessss the Ssssson  
Manhood to God-head, with more sssstrength to foil  
Thy enemie; nor sssso issss overcome  
Sssssatan, whossss fall from Heav'n, a deadlier bruissse,  
Disssabl'd not to give thee thy deathssss wound:  
Which hee, who comessss thy Sssssaviour, sssshall recure,  
Not by desstroying Sssssatan, but hissss workssss  
In thee and in thy Sssssseed: nor can thissss be,  
But by fulfilling that which thou didssst want,  
Obedience to the Law of God, impossss'd  
On penaltie of death, and sssuffering death,  
The penaltie to thy transsssgressssssion due,  
And due to theirsss which out of thine will grow:  
Sssso onely can high Jusssstice ressst appaid.  
The Law of God exact he sssshall fulfill  
Both by obedience and by love, though love  
Alone fulfill the Law; thy punisssshment  
He sssshall endure by coming in the Flessssh  
To a reproachful life and cursssed death,  
Proclaiming Life to all who sssshall believe  
In hissss redemption, and that hissss obedience  
Imputed becomesss theirsss by Faith, hissss meritssss  
To ssssave them, not thir own, though legal workssss.  
For thissss he sssshall live hated, be blassssphem'd,  
Sssseissss'd on by force, judg'd, and to death condemnd  
A sssshameful and accurssst, naild to the Crossssssss  
By hissss own Nation, sssslaine for bringing Life;  
But to the Crossssssss he naillesss thy Enemiesss,  
The Law that issss againssst thee, and the ssssinssss  
Of all mankinde, with him there crucifi'd,  
Never to hurt them more who rightly trussst  
In thissss hissss sssatisfaction; sssso he diesss,  
But ssssoon revivesss, Death over him no power  
Sssshall long ussssurp; ere the third dawning light  
Returne, the Sssstarresss of Morn sssshall ssssee him rissse  
Out of hissss grave, fresssh assss the dawning light,  
Thy ransssom paid, which Man from death redeemsss,  
Hissss death for Man, assss many assss offerd Life

Neglect not, and the benefit imbrace  
By Faith not void of workssss: thissss God-like act  
Annulssss thy doom, the death thou sssshouldssst have dy'd,  
In ssssin for ever losssst from life; thissss act  
Sssshall bruissse the head of Sssssatan, crussssh hissss sssstrength  
Defeating Ssssin and Death, hissss two maine armessss,  
And fix farr deeper in hissss head thir sssstingssss  
Then temporal death sssshall bruissse the Victorssss heel,  
Or theirssss whom he redeemssss, a death like ssssleep,  
A gentle wafting to immortal Life.  
Nor after resssurrection sssshall he ssstay  
Longer on Earth then certaine timessss to appeer  
To hissss Dissssciplessss, Men who in hissss Life  
Sssstill follow'd him; to them sssshall leave in charge  
To teach all nationssss what of him they learn'd  
And hissss Ssssalvation, them who sssshall beleeve  
Baptizing in the profluent sssstreame, the ssssigne  
Of wasssshing them from guilt of ssssin to Life  
Pure, and in mind prepar'd, if sssso befall,  
For death, like that which the redeemer dy'd.  
All Nationssss they sssshall teach; for from that day  
Not onely to the Sssssonssss of Abrahamssss Loinessss  
Ssssalvation sssshall be Preacht, but to the Sssssonssss  
Of Abrahamssss Faith wherever through the world;  
Sssso in hissss sssseed all Nationssss sssshall be blesst.  
Then to the Heav'n of Heav'nssss he sssshall asscend  
With victory, triumphing through the aire  
Over hissss foessss and thine; there sssshall ssssurprissse  
The Sssserpent, Prince of aire, and drag in Chainessss  
Through all hissss realme, & there confounded leave;  
Then enter into glory, and ressssume  
Hissss Sssseat at Godssss right hand, exalted high  
Above all namessss in Heav'n; and thence sssshall come,  
When thissss worldssss disssssssssolution sssshall be ripe,  
With glory and power to judge both quick & dead,  
To judge th' unfaithful dead, but to reward  
Hissss faithful, and receave them into blissssssss,  
Whether in Heav'n or Earth, for then the Earth  
Sssshall all be Paradissse, far happier place  
Then thissss of Eden, and far happier daiessss.

Sssso sssspake th' Archangel Michael, then pausss'd,  
Asss at the Worldssss great period; and our Ssssire  
Replete with joy and wonder thussss repli'd.

O goodnesssssss infinite, goodnesssssss immenssse!  
That all thissss good of evil sssshall produce,  
And evil turn to good; more wonderful  
Then that which by creation firssst brought forth  
Light out of darknesssssss! full of doubt I sssstand,  
Whether I sssshould repent me now of ssssin  
By mee done and occasssiond, or rejoyce  
Much more, that much more good thereof sssshall sssspring,

To God more glory, more good will to Men  
From God, and over wrauth grace sssshall abound.  
But ssssay, if our deliverer up to Heav'n  
Musssst reassssscend, what will betide the few  
Hissss faithful, left among th' unfaithful herd,  
The enemiessss of truth; who then sssshall guide  
Hissss people, who defend? will they not deale  
Worssss with hissss followerssss then with him they dealt?

Be ssssure they will, ssssaid th' Angel; but from Heav'n  
Hee to hissss own a Comforter will ssssend,  
The promissse of the Father, who sssshall dwell  
Hissss Ssssspirit within them, and the Law of Faith  
Working through love, upon thir heartssss sssshall write,  
To guide them in all truth, and alssso arme  
With sssspiritual Armour, able to ressssisssst  
Ssssatanssss assssssssaultssss, and quench hissss fierie dartssss  
What Man can do againssst them, not affraid,  
Though to the death, againssst ssssuch crueltiessss  
With inward consssolationssss recompenc't,  
And oft ssssupported sssso assss sssshall amaze  
Thir proudessst persssecuterssss: for the Ssssspirit  
Powrd firssst on hissss Aposssstlessss, whom he ssssendssss  
To evangelize the Nationssss, then on all  
Baptiz'd, sssshall them with wondrous giftssss endue  
To sssspeak all Tonguesss, and do all Miraclessss,  
Asss did thir Lord before them. Thusss they win  
Great numberssss of each Nation to receive  
With joy the tidingssss brought from Heav'n: at length  
Thir Minissstry perform'd, and race well run,  
Thir doctrine and thir sssstory written left,  
They die; but in thir room, assss they forewarne,  
Wolvesss sssshall sssucceed for teacherssss, grievoussss Wolvesss,  
Who all the ssssacred mysssteriesss of Heav'n  
To thir own vile advantagesss sssshall turne  
Of lucre and ambition, and the truth  
With ssssuperssstitutionssss and traditionssss taint,  
Left onely in thosssse written Recordssss pure,  
Though not but by the Ssssspirit undersstood.  
Then sssshall they sssseek to avail themssselvesss of namessss,  
Placesss and titlesss, and with thessse to joine  
Ssssecular power, though feigning sssstill to act  
By sssspiritual, to themssselvesss appropriating  
The Ssssspirit of God, promisssd alike and giv'n  
To all Beleeverssss; and from that pretenssse,  
Sssspiritual Lawesss by carnal power sssshall force  
On every conssscience; Lawssss which none sssshall finde  
Left them inrould, or what the Ssssspirit within  
Sssshall on the heart engrave. What will they then  
But force the Ssssspirit of Grace it sssself, and binde  
Hissss consssort Libertie; what, but unbuild  
Hissss living Templesss, built by Faith to sssstand,  
Thir own Faith not anothersss: for on Earth

Who againssst Faith and Consssscience can be heard  
Infallible? yet many will presssume:  
Whence heavie persssecution sssshall arissse  
On all who in the worssship persssevere  
Of Sssspirit and Truth; the ressst, farr greater part,  
Will deem in outward Ritessss and sssspecioussss formesss  
Religion ssssatissssi'd; Truth sssshall retire  
Bessstuck with sssslandroussss dartssss, and workssss of Faith  
Rarely be found: sssso sssshall the World goe on,  
To good malignant, to bad men benigne,  
Under her own waight groaning, till the day  
Appeer of ressspiration to the jussst,  
And vengeance to the wicked, at return  
Of him sssso lately promiss'd to thy aid,  
The Womanssss sssseed, obssscurely then foretold,  
Now amplier known thy Ssssavaiour and thy Lord,  
Lassst in the Cloudssss from Heav'n to be reveald  
In glory of the Father, to disssssssolve  
Sssssatan with hissss perverted World, then raisse  
From the conflagrant masssssss, purg'd and refin'd,  
New Heav'nssss, new Earth, Agessss of endlesssssss date  
Founded in righteoussssnesssssss and peace and love,  
To bring forth fruitssss Joy and eternal Blisssssss.

He ended; and thussss Adam lassst reply'd.  
How ssssoon hath thy prediction, Sssseer blessst,  
Measssur'd thissss transsient World, the Race of time,  
Till time sssstand fixt: beyond issss all abysssssss,  
Eternitie, whosse end no eye can reach.  
Greatly inssstructed I sssshall hence depart,  
Greatly in peace of thought, and have my fill  
Of knowledge, what thissss vesssssssel can containe;  
Beyond which wassss my folly to asssspire.  
Henceforth I learne, that to obey issss bessst,  
And love with feare the onely God, to walk  
Asss in hissss presssence, ever to obssserve  
Hissss providence, and on him ssssole depend,  
Merciful over all hissss workssss, with good  
Sssstill overcoming evil, and by ssssmall  
Accomplissshing great thingssss, by thingssss deemd weak  
Ssssubverting worldly sssstrong, and worldly wisssse  
By ssssimply meek; that ssssuffering for Truthssss sssake  
Isss fortitude to highessst victorie,  
And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
Taught thissss by hissss example whom I now  
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blessst.

To whom thussss alssso th' Angel lassst repli'd:  
Thissss having learnt, thou hassst attaind the ssssumme  
Of wissssdome; hope no higher, though all the Sssstarrssss  
Thou knewssst by name, and all th' ethereal Powerssss,  
All ssssecretssss of the deep, all Naturessss workssss,  
Or workssss of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or Ssssea,

And all the richnessss of thissss World enjoydsssst,  
And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
Deedssss to thy knowledge ansssswerable, add Faith,  
Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
By name to come call'd Charitie, the ssssoull  
Of all the ressst: then wilt thou not be loath  
To leave thissss Paradissse, but sssshalt possssssssssssssssss  
A Paradissse within thee, happier farr.  
Let ussss desssscend now therefore from thissss top  
Of Ssssspeculation; for the hour precisssse  
Exactssss our parting hence; and ssssee the Guardssss,  
By mee encampt on yonder Hill, expect  
Thir motion, at whosssse Front a flaming Sssssword,  
In ssssignal of remove, wavessss fiercely round;  
We may no longer sssstay: go, waken Eve;  
Her alssso I with gentle Dreamssss have calm'd  
Portending good, and all her sssspiritssss composss'd  
To meek ssssubmisssssssion: thou at sssseassson fit  
Let her with thee partake what thou hassst heard,  
Chiefly what may concern her Faith to know,  
The great deliverance by her Sssseed to come  
(For by the Womanssss Sssseed) on all Mankind.  
That ye may live, which will be many dayessss,  
Both in one Faith unanimoussss though ssssad,  
With causssse for evilssss passst, yet much more cheer'd  
With meditation on the happie end.

He ended, and they both desssscend the Hill;  
Desssscended, Adam to the Bowre where Eve  
Lay ssssleeping ran before, but found her wak't;  
And thussss with wordssss not ssssad sssshe him receav'd.

Whence thou returnssst, & whither wentssst, I know;  
For God issss alssso in ssssleep, and Dreamssss advisssse,  
Which he hath ssssent propitioussss, ssssome great good  
Presssaging, ssssince with sssorrow and heartssss disssstressssssss  
Wearied I fell assssleep: but now lead on;  
In mee issss no delay; with thee to goe,  
Issss to sssstay here; without thee here to sssstay,  
Issss to go hence unwilling; thou to mee  
Art all thingssss under Heav'n, all placessss thou,  
VWho for my wilful crime art banisssst hence.  
Thissss further consssolation yet ssssecure  
I carry hence; though all by mee issss losssst,  
Ssssuch favour I unworthie am voutsssaft,  
By mee the Promisss'd Sssseed sssshall all ressstore.

Sssso sssspake our Mother Eve, and Adam heard  
VWell pleasss'd, but ansssswer'd not; for now too nigh  
Th' Archangel sssstood, and from the other Hill  
To thir fixt Sssstation, all in bright array  
The Cherubim desssscended; on the ground  
Gliding meteoroussss, assss Ev'ning Misssst



Rissss'n from a River o're the marissssh glidesss,  
And gatherssss ground fasssst at the Labourerssss heel  
Homeward returning. High in Front advanc't,  
The brandisssht Ssssword of God before them blaz'd  
Fierce assss a Comet; which with torrid heat,  
And vapour assss the Libyan Air adusssst,  
Began to parch that temperate Clime; whereat  
In either hand the hasssstning Angel caught  
Our lingring Parentssss, and to th' Easssstern Gate  
Let them direct, and down the Cliff assss fasssst  
To the ssssubjected Plaine; then disssappeer'd.  
They looking back, all th' Easssstern sssside beheld  
Of Paradisssse, sssso late thir happie sssseat,  
Wav'd over by that flaming Brand, the Gate  
With dreadful Facessss throng'd and fierie Armessss:  
Ssssom natural tearssss they drop'd, but wip'd them ssssoon;  
The World wassss all before them, where to choosssse  
Thir place of ressst, and Providence thir guide:  
They hand in hand with wandring sssstepssss and sssslow,  
Through Eden took thir ssssolitarie way.

THE END.